Multipacking on graphs and Euclidean metric space

by

Sk Samim Islam
Advanced Computing and Microelectronics Unit
Indian Statistical Institute
Kolkata, India

A thesis submitted in partial fulfillment
of the requirement for the degree of
Doctor of Philosophy
in
Computer Science

Thesis Advisor: Prof. Sandip Das

July, 2025

Abstract

A *multipacking* in an undirected graph $G = (V, E)$ is a set $M \subseteq V$ such that for every vertex $v \in V$ and for every integer $r \geq 1$, the ball of radius r around v contains at most r vertices of M, that is, there are at most r vertices in M at a distance at most r from v in G. The *multipacking number* of G is the maximum cardinality of a multipacking of G and is denoted by $\mathrm{mp}(G)$. The MULTIPACKING problem asks whether a graph contains a multipacking of size at least k.

For more than a decade, it remained an open question whether the MULTIPACKING problem is NP-COMPLETE or solvable in polynomial time. Whereas the problem is known to be polynomial-time solvable for certain graph classes (e.g., strongly chordal graphs, grids, etc). Foucaud, Gras, Perez, and Sikora [57] [*Algorithmica* 2021] made a step towards solving the open question by showing that the MULTIPACKING problem is NP-COMPLETE for directed graphs and it is W[1]-HARD when parameterized by the solution size.

We study the hardness of the MULTIPACKING problem and we prove that the MULTIPACKING problem is NP-COMPLETE for undirected graphs, which answers the open question. Moreover, it is W[2]-HARD for undirected graphs when parameterized by the solution size. Furthermore, we have shown that the problem is NP-COMPLETE and W[2]-HARD (when parameterized by the solution size) even for various subclasses: chordal, bipartite, and claw-free graphs. Whereas, it is NP-COMPLETE for regular, and CONV graphs. Ad-

ditionally, the problem is NP-COMPLETE and W[2]-HARD (when parameterized by the solution size) for chordal $\cap$ $\frac{1}{2}$-hyperbolic graphs, which is a superclass of strongly chordal graphs where the problem is polynomial-time solvable. Moreover, we provide approximation algorithms for the MULTIPACKING problem for cactus (an unbounded hyperbolic graph-class), chordal (a bounded hyperbolic graph-class) and δ-hyperbolic graphs.

For a graph $G = (V, E)$ with diameter $\mathrm{diam}(G)$, a function $f : V \to \{0, 1, 2, ..., \mathrm{diam}(G)\}$ is called a *broadcast* on G. For each vertex $u \in V$, if there exists a vertex v in G (possibly, $u = v$) such that $f(v) > 0$ and $d(u, v) \leq f(v)$, then f is called a *dominating broadcast* on G. The cost of the dominating broadcast f is the quantity $\sum_{v \in V} f(v)$. The minimum cost of a dominating broadcast is the *broadcast domination number* of G, denoted by $\gamma_b(G)$. We study the relationship between $\mathrm{mp}(G)$ and $\gamma_b(G)$ for cactus, chordal and δ-hyperbolic graphs.

An r-*multipacking* in an undirected graph $G = (V, E)$ is a set $M \subseteq V$ such that for every vertex $v \in V$ and for every integer s, $1 \leq s \leq r$, the ball of radius s around v contains at most s vertices of M, that is, there are at most s vertices in M at a distance at most s from v in G. The r-MULTIPACKING problem asks whether a graph contains an r-multipacking of size at least k. It is known that 1-MULTIPACKING problem is NP-COMPLETE for planar bipartite graphs of maximum degree 3, and chordal graphs. We study the hardness of the r-MULTIPACKING problem, for $r \geq 2$. We prove that, for $r \geq 2$, the r-MULTIPACKING problem is NP-COMPLETE even for planar bipartite graphs with bounded degree. Furthermore, we have shown that the problem is NP-COMPLETE for bounded diameter chordal graphs and bounded diameter bipartite graphs.

Further, we study some variants of MULTIPACKING problem for geometric point sets with respect to their Euclidean distances. We show that, for a point set in $\mathbb{R}^2$, a maximum 1-multipacking can be computed in polynomial time but computing a maximum 2-multipacking is NP-HARD. Further, we provide approximation and parameterized solutions to the 2-multipacking problem.

Next, we study the MINIMUM DOMINATING BROADCAST problem for geometric point set in $\mathbb{R}^d$ where the pairwise distance between the points are measured in Euclidean metric. We present a polynomial time algorithm for solving the MINIMUM DOMINATING BROADCAST problem on a point set in $\mathbb{R}^d$. We provide bounds of the broadcast domination number using kissing number. Further, we prove tight upper and lower bounds of the broadcast domination number of point sets in $\mathbb{R}^2$.

Contents

Listing of figures

TO MY FAMILY

Acknowledgments

I would like to begin by expressing my sincere gratitude to my thesis supervisor, Professor Sandip Das. He has been not only an excellent mentor but also a constant source of encouragement and support throughout my PhD journey. His friendly nature, availability, and the healthy work environment he provided have made my research experience both pleasant and enriching. I am especially grateful for the academic freedom he offered me — the liberty to choose my research topics and collaborators. His role as a friend, philosopher, and guide has been invaluable, and I have learned immensely from him. I hope to continue learning from him in the future as well.

I am also deeply thankful to Dr. Bhaswar B. Bhattacharya, Dr. Joydeep Mukherjee, Dr. Florent Foucaud, and Dr. Bodhayan Roy for their guidance and insightful suggestions. Their support has played a significant role in shaping my research abilities, and I have gained much from interacting with them.

I would also like to thank Dr. Swami Sarvottamananda, Dr. Subir Ghosh, Dr. Binay Bhattacharya, and Dr. Sagnik Sen for their support and encouragement. Their advice and assistance have been extremely helpful in many ways.

I extend my heartfelt thanks to Dr. Daniel Lokshtanov. I consider myself fortunate to have had the opportunity to engage in discussions with him. I have learned many things from him, and his suggestions have helped me refine my ideas and improve my skills.

My sincere thanks also go to Dr. Harmender Gahlawat and Dr. Arun Kumar Das, who have helped me in numerous ways. As my seniors and fellow students under the same supervisor, they have always been approachable and supportive. Their friendly advice and insightful discussions have been invaluable.

I am further thankful to all my co-authors, from whom I have learned immensely. In particular, I would like to thank Dr. Sandip Das, Dr. Daniel Lokshtanov, Dr. Florent Foucaud, Dr. Joydeep Mukherjee, Dr. Bodhayan Roy, Dr. Bhaswar B. Bhattacharya, Dr. Arun Kumar Das, Dr. Harmender Gahlawat, Dr. Dibyayan Chakraborty, Dr. Sanchita Paul, Saumya Sen, Ritam M. Mitra, and Sweta Das for their collaboration and support.

I am fortunate to be part of a research environment that includes Ritam M. Mitra, Saumya Sen, Sweta Das, Sangita Saha, Tamojit Saha, Soura Sena Das, Basudeb Roy, and Aashirwad Mohapatra. Their presence has made the office atmosphere friendly, productive, and research-oriented. I have shared many enriching discussions with them. I also wish to thank Dr. Dibyayan Chakraborty, Dr. Uma Kant Sahoo, Dr. Subhadeep Ranjan Dev, and Dr. Sanjana Dey for their support and companionship.

I feel incredibly privileged to have learned from outstanding teachers, including Dr. Ansuman Banerjee, Dr. Bhargab B. Bhattacharya, Dr. Arijit Bishnu, Dr. Sourav Chakraborty, Dr. Nabanita Das, Dr. Arijit Ghosh, Dr. Sasthi C. Ghosh, Dr. Krishnendu Mukhopadhyaya, Dr. Subhas C. Nandy, Dr. Sasanka Roy, and Dr. Susmita Sur-Kolay. Their teaching has shaped my academic journey profoundly.

I am also thankful to the reviewers of my thesis for their constructive feedback and valuable suggestions, which have greatly improved the quality and clarity of this thesis.

Finally, I express my deepest gratitude to my family for their unwavering support, patience, and encouragement. My parents, Sk Rabiul Islam and Mousumi Islam, have always inspired me to pursue my aspirations. My sister, Romana Islam, has supported me in countless ways during my PhD journey. Words cannot adequately express my appreciation for my family. I am also

thankful to the rest of my family members and friends, even though I could not mention everyone here individually.

1

Introduction

Contents

1.1 GRAPH THEORY PRELIMINARIES

Graphs are the primary objects of study in this thesis. Therefore, we begin by introducing the necessary definitions and preliminaries from graph theory. For a more detailed exposition, the books by West [115] and Diestel [42] are excellent resources.

A *graph* G is a triple consisting of a *vertex set* $V(G)$, an *edge set* $E(G)$, and a relation that associates each edge with two (not necessarily distinct) vertices called its *endpoints*. An edge whose endpoints are the same is called a *loop*, and *multiple edges* are distinct edges sharing the same pair of endpoints.

A *simple graph* is a graph that contains neither loops nor multiple edges. We denote a simple graph G as $G = (V, E)$, where $V = V(G)$ is the vertex set and $E = E(G)$ is the edge set. Here, E is a set of unordered pairs of distinct vertices, and we denote an edge e with endpoints u and v by $e = uv$ (or $e = vu$). Unless stated otherwise, all graphs considered in this thesis are assumed to be simple. Furthermore, when the context is clear, we refer to the vertex and edge sets simply as V and E, respectively. The *order* of a graph refers to the number of vertices and is denoted by $n = |V|$.

If u and v are endpoints of an edge e, we say that u and v are *neighbours* or are *adjacent*. For a vertex u, the *open neighbourhood*, denoted by $N(u)$, is defined as $N(u) = \{v \in V \mid uv \in E\}$. The *closed neighbourhood* of u, denoted by $N[u]$, is defined as $N[u] = N(u) \cup \{u\}$. A vertex v is said to be *dominating* or *universal* if $N[v] = V$.

The *degree* of a vertex v, denoted $d(v)$, is the number of edges incident to v. The *minimum degree* of a graph G is denoted by $\delta(G) = \min_{v\in V} d(v)$, and the *maximum degree* is denoted by $\Delta(G) = \max_{v\in V} d(v)$. A graph is called

k-*regular* if every vertex has degree k.

A *homomorphism* from a graph G to a graph H is a function $f : V(G) \to V(H)$ (denoted $f : G \to H$) that preserves adjacency; that is, if $uv \in E(G)$, then $f(u)f(v) \in E(H)$. An *isomorphism* from G to H is a bijective function $f : V(G) \to V(H)$ such that $uv \in E(G)$ if and only if $f(u)f(v) \in E(H)$. Two graphs G and H are said to be *isomorphic*, denoted by $G \cong H$, if there exists an isomorphism between them.

A sequence of vertices $u_1, \ldots, u_k$ is called a *path* if $u_i u_{i+1} \in E$ for all $i < k$. The vertices u_1 and u_k are referred to as the *endpoints* of the path. A path P is called a u, v-*path* if u and v are its endpoints. A path on n vertices is denoted by P_n. A graph is said to be *connected* if there exists a path between every pair of vertices.

A *cycle* on n vertices, denoted by C_n, is a graph isomorphic to one with vertex set $V = \{v_1, v_2, \ldots, v_n\}$ and edge set $E = \{v_i v_{(i+1) \bmod n} \mid v_i \in V\}$. A graph is *acyclic* (also called a *forest*) if it contains no cycles. A *tree* is a connected and acyclic graph. The *girth* of a graph is the length of its shortest cycle. A *chord* is an edge joining two non-consecutive vertices in a path or a cycle.

For a graph $G = (V, E)$, $d_G(u, v)$ is the length of a shortest path joining two vertices u and v in G, we simply write $d(u, v)$ when there is no confusion. $\operatorname{diam}(G) := \max\{d(u, v) : u, v \in V(G)\}$. Diameter is a path of G of the length $\operatorname{diam}(G)$. A ball of radius r around u, $N_r[u] := \{v \in V : d(u, v) \leq r\}$ where $u \in V$. The *eccentricity* $e(w)$ of a vertex w is $\min\{r : N_r[w] = V\}$. The *radius* of the graph G is $\min\{e(w) : w \in V\}$, denoted by $\operatorname{rad}(G)$. The *center* $C(G)$ of the graph G is the set of all vertices of minimum eccentricity, i.e., $C(G) := \{v \in V : e(v) = \operatorname{rad}(G)\}$. Each vertex in the set $C(G)$ is called a *central vertex* of the graph G. If P is a path in G, then we say $V(P)$ is the vertex set of the path P, $E(P)$ is the edge set of the path P, and $l(P)$ is the length of the path P, i.e., $l(P) = |E(P)|$.

For a graph G and a subset $S \subseteq V(G)$, the *induced subgraph* on S, denoted by $G[S]$, is the subgraph of G whose vertex set is S and whose edge set consists of all edges of G with both endpoints in S. A *complete graph* on n vertices, denoted by K_n, is a graph in which every pair of distinct vertices is adjacent. A subgraph H of G is called a *clique* if H induces a complete graph. A set of vertices S is called *independent* if $G[S]$ contains no edges.

A graph is *bipartite* if its vertex set can be partitioned into two independent sets. More generally, a graph is *k-partite* if its vertex set can be partitioned into k independent sets. A *complete bipartite graph*, denoted by $K_{m,n}$, is a bipartite graph whose vertex set is partitioned into sets of sizes m and n, with every vertex in one part adjacent to all vertices in the other part.

The distance between two vertices u and v, denoted $d(u, v)$, is the length of a shortest u, v-path. If $u = v$, then $d(u, v) = 0$; if there is no u, v-path, then $d(u, v) = \infty$. A path is called *isometric* if it is a shortest path between its endpoints.

A set of vertices S in a graph G is a *dominating set* if every vertex not in S has a neighbor in S. A dominating set of minimum cardinality is called a *minimum dominating set*, and its size, denoted by $|S|$, is called the *domination number* of G.

1.2 Multipacking and Broadcast Domination on graphs

Covering and packing problems are fundamental in graph theory and algorithms (See the book [28]). Here, we study two dual covering and packing problems called *broadcast domination* and *multipacking* (See the book [70]). The broadcast domination problem has a natural motivation in telecommunication networks: imagine a network with radio emission towers, where each tower can broadcast information at any radius r for a cost of r. The goal is to cover the whole network by minimizing the total cost. The multipacking problem is its natural packing counterpart and generalizes various other standard packing problems. Unlike many standard packing and covering problems, these two problems involve arbitrary distances in graphs, which makes them challenging.

The concept of broadcast domination or dominating broadcast was initially proposed by Erwin in his Ph.D. thesis [50, 51] in 2001 as a framework for modeling communication networks. For a graph $G = (V, E)$ with the diameter $\operatorname{diam}(G)$, a function $f : V \to \{0, 1, 2, ..., \operatorname{diam}(G)\}$ is called a *broadcast* on G. Suppose G is a graph with a broadcast f. Let $d(u, v)$ be the length of a shortest path joining the vertices u and v in G. We say $v \in V$ is a *tower* of G if $f(v) > 0$. Suppose $u, v \in V$ (possibly, $u = v$) such that $f(v) > 0$ and $d(u, v) \leq f(v)$, then we say v *broadcasts* (or *dominates*) u, and u *hears* a broadcast from v.

For each vertex $u \in V$, if there exists a vertex v in G (possibly, $u = v$) such that $f(v) > 0$ and $d(u, v) \leq f(v)$, then f is called a *dominating broadcast* on G. The *cost* of the broadcast f is the quantity $\sigma(f)$, which is the sum of the weights of the broadcasts over all vertices in G. So, $\sigma(f) = \sum_{v \in V} f(v)$. The minimum cost of a dominating broadcast in G (taken over all dominating broadcasts) is the *broadcast domination number* of G, denoted by $\gamma_b(G)$. So, $\gamma_b(G) = \min\limits_{f \in D(G)} \sigma(f) = \min\limits_{f \in D(G)} \sum\limits_{v \in V} f(v)$, where $D(G) =$ set of all dominating broadcasts on G.

Suppose f is a dominating broadcast with $f(v) \in \{0, 1\}, \forall v \in V(G)$, then $\{v \in V(G) : f(v) = 1\}$ is a *dominating set* on G. The minimum cardinality of a dominating set is the *domination number* which is denoted by $\gamma(G)$.

An *optimal broadcast* (also known as *optimal dominating broadcast*, or *minimum dominating broadcast*) on a graph G is a dominating broadcast with a cost equal to $\gamma_b(G)$. A dominating broadcast is *efficient* if no vertex hears broadcasts from two different towers. So, no tower can hear a broadcast from another tower in an efficient broadcast. There is a theorem that says, for every graph there is an optimal dominating broadcast that is also efficient [46].

If we take a dominating set of a graph as a set of towers where each tower has weight 1, then this forms a dominating broadcast of the graph. Therefore, the broadcast domination number is upper bounded by the domination number. Moreover, if we take a central vertex of a graph as a tower of strength of radius of the graph, then it forms a dominating broadcast of the graph. Therefore, the broadcast domination number can be at most the radius of the graph. We state this formally as follows.

Observation 1.2.1 ([50, 51]). *If G is a connected graph of order at least 2 having radius $\operatorname{rad}(G)$, broadcast domination number $\gamma_b(G)$ and domination number $\gamma(G)$, then*

$$\gamma_b(G) \leq min\{\gamma(G), \operatorname{rad}(G)\}.$$

Herke and Mynhardt [77] determined an upper bound for the broadcast domination number of a tree in terms of its number of vertices.

Theorem 1.2.1 ([77]). *If T is a tree of order n, then $\gamma_b(T) \leq \lceil \frac{n}{3} \rceil$.*

Observe that, if f is a dominating broadcast of a spanning tree of a graph G, then f is also a dominating broadcast of G. Therefore, if G is a connected graph of order n, then $\gamma_b(G) \leq \lceil \frac{n}{3} \rceil$ by Theorem 1.2.1.

Finding the domination number (size of the smallest dominating set) of a graph is known to be NP-HARD [59]. Since broadcast domination is one kind of general version of the domination problem, we might expect that determining the broadcast domination number $\gamma_b(G)$ of a graph is also NP-HARD. Surprisingly, it is not NP-HARD! In 2006, Heggernes and Lokshtanov [71] have shown that an optimal dominating broadcast of any graph can be found in polynomial-time.

Theorem 1.2.2 ([71]). *The broadcast domination number of any graph with n vertices can be determined in $O(n^6)$ time.*

Heggernes and Sæther [72] later conjectured that the broadcast domination number can be determined in $O(n^5)$ time for general graphs. They have shown that the problem can be solved in $O(n^4)$ time for chordal graphs. The same problem can be solved in linear time for trees [13]. Blair, Heggernes, Horton, and Manne have shown that the broadcast domination number can be computed in $O(n^3)$ time for interval graphs and in $O(nr^4)$ time for series-parallel graphs where r is the radius of the graph. Chang and Peng [21] later improved the result for interval graphs. They have shown that the broadcast domination number of an interval graph of vertex set size n and edge set size m can be computed in $O(n+m)$ time. Also, the problem can be solved in $O(n^3)$ time for strongly chordal graphs [13, 119].

Multipacking was introduced in Teshima's Master's Thesis [110] in 2012 (also see [4, 28, 46, 70, 91]). Multipacking can be seen as a refinement of the classic independent set problems. A *multipacking* is a set $M \subseteq V$ in a graph $G = (V, E)$ such that $|N_r[v] \cap M| \leq r$ for each vertex $v \in V$ and for every integer $r \geq 1$. It is worth noting that in this definition, it suffices to consider values of r in the set $\{1, 2, \ldots, \mathrm{diam}(G)\}$, where $\mathrm{diam}(G)$ denotes the diameter of the graph. Moreover, if c is a central vertex of the graph G, then $N_r[c] = V(G)$ when $r = \mathrm{rad}(G)$. Therefore, size of any multipacking in G is upper-bounded by $\mathrm{rad}(G)$. Therefore, we can further restrict r (in the definition of multipacking) to the set $\{1, 2, \ldots, \mathrm{rad}(G)\}$, where $\mathrm{rad}(G)$ is the radius of the graph. The *multipacking number* of G is the maximum cardinality of a multipacking of G and it is denoted by $\mathrm{mp}(G)$. A *maximum multipacking* is a multipacking M of a graph G such that $|M| = \mathrm{mp}(G)$.

Multipacking was further studied by Hartnell and Mynhardt [67] in 2014. They have shown the following.

Proposition 1.2.1 ([67])**.** *If G is a connected graph of order at least 2 having diameter* $\mathrm{diam}(G)$*, multipacking number* $\mathrm{mp}(G)$*, broadcast domination number* $\gamma_b(G)$*, then*

$$\left\lceil \frac{\mathrm{diam}(G)+1}{3} \right\rceil \leq \mathrm{mp}(G) \leq \gamma_b(G).$$

In 2013, Brewster, Mynhardt, and Teshima [14] formulated the broadcast domination problem as an Integer Linear Program (ILP). The dual of this ILP led to the nice combinatorial problem *multipacking*. Suppose $V(G) =$

$\{v_1, v_2, v_3, \ldots, v_n\}$. Let c and x be the vectors indexed by (i, k) where $v_i \in V(G)$ and $1 \leq k \leq diam(G)$, with the entries $c_{i,k} = k$ and $x_{i,k} = 1$ when $f(v_i) = k$ and $x_{i,k} = 0$ when $f(v_i) \neq k$. Let $A = [a_{j,(i,k)}]$ be a matrix with the entries

$$a_{j,(i,k)} = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } v_j \in N_k[v_i] \\ 0 & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

Hence, the broadcast domination number can be expressed as an integer linear program:

$$\gamma_b(G) = \min\{c.x : Ax \geq \mathbf{1}, x_{i,k} \in \{0, 1\}\}.$$

The *maximum multipacking problem* is the dual integer program of the above problem. If M is a multipacking, we define a vector y with the entries $y_j = 1$ when $v_j \in M$ and $y_j = 0$ when $v_j \notin M$. So,

$$\operatorname{mp}(G) = \max\{y.\mathbf{1} : yA \leq c, y_j \in \{0, 1\}\}.$$

We know that $\operatorname{mp}(G) \leq \gamma_b(G)$ from Proposition 1.2.1. Moreover, we have $3\operatorname{mp}(G) - 1 \geq \operatorname{diam}(G) \geq \operatorname{rad}(G) \geq \gamma_b(G)$, from the Proposition 1.2.1 and Observation 1.2.1. Hartnell and Mynhardt [67] studied the relation between $\operatorname{mp}(G)$ and $\gamma_b(G)$. They have shown that $\gamma_b(G) \leq 3\operatorname{mp}(G) - 2$ for the connected graphs with $\operatorname{mp}(G) \geq 2$. This inequality was improved by Beaudou, Brewster, and Foucaud [5].

Theorem 1.2.3 ([5])**.** *For any connected graph G, $\gamma_b(G) \leq 2\operatorname{mp}(G) + 3$.*

In 2012, Teshima [110] showed that the graph G depicted in Figure 1.2.1 satisfies $\gamma_b(G) = 4$ and $\operatorname{mp}(G) = 2$.

Surprisingly, to date, no graph G has been found such that $\frac{\gamma_b(G)}{\operatorname{mp}(G)} > 2$. Beaudou, Brewster, and Foucaud [5] conjectured the following.

Conjecture 1.2.1 ([5])**.** *For any connected graph G, $\gamma_b(G) \leq 2\operatorname{mp}(G)$.*

Hartnell and Mynhardt [67] constructed a graph H_k (depicted in Figure 1.2.2) as follows: (i) The vertex set of H_k is $V(H_k) = \{w_i, y_i, x_i, u_i, v_i, z_i :$

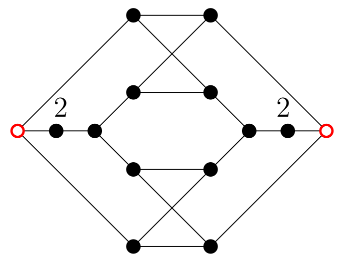


Figure 1.2.1: A connected G graph with $\gamma_b(G) = 4$ and $\mathrm{mp}(G) = 2$.

$1 \leq i \leq 3k\}$. (ii) For each $1 \leq i \leq 3k$, the vertex set $\{w_i, y_i, x_i, u_i, v_i, z_i\}$ forms a $K_{2,4}$ (complete bipartite graph) with partite sets $\{w_i, y_i\}$ and $\{x_i, u_i, v_i, z_i\}$. (iii) For each $1 \leq i \leq 3k-1$, z_i and x_{i+1} are adjacent. They proved that $\gamma_b(H_k) = 4k$ and $\mathrm{mp}(H_k) = 3k$.

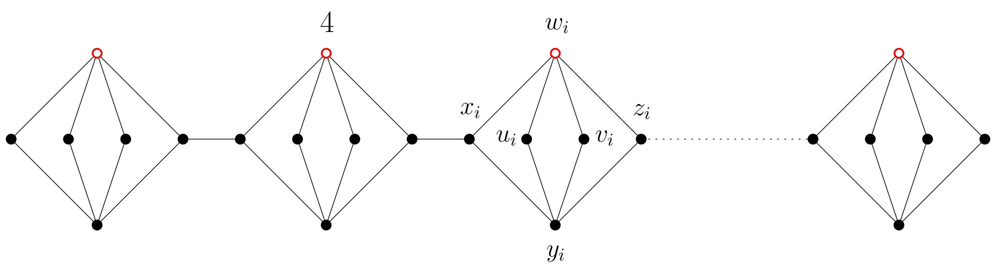


Figure 1.2.2: The H_k graph with $\gamma_b(H_k) = 4k$ and $\mathrm{mp}(H_k) = 3k$. The set $\{w_i : 1 \leq i \leq 3k\}$ is a maximum multipacking of H_k. This family of graphs was constructed by Hartnell and Mynhardt [67].

This yields the following result.

Theorem 1.2.4 ([67]). *For every integer $k \geq 1$, there exists a connected graph H_k satisfying $\gamma_b(H_k) = 4k$ and $\mathrm{mp}(H_k) = 3k$. Thus, the following hold for the graph H_k.*

1) $\gamma_b(H_k) - \mathrm{mp}(H_k) = k$.

2) $\gamma_b(H_k)/\mathrm{mp}(H_k) = \frac{4}{3}$.

Theorem 1.2.3 and Theorem 1.2.4 yields the following result.

Corollary 1 ([5, 67]). *For connected graphs,*

$$\frac{4}{3} \leq \lim_{\mathrm{mp}(G)\to\infty} \sup \left\{ \frac{\gamma_b(G)}{\mathrm{mp}(G)} \right\} \leq 2.$$

In 2025, Rajendraprasad et al. [102] have determined the exact value of the above limit, which is 2. Their proof is based on the n-dimensional hypercube[1] Q_n, for which they established $\left\lfloor \frac{n}{2} \right\rfloor \leq \mathrm{mp}(Q_n) \leq \frac{n}{2} + 6\sqrt{2n}$. Earlier, in 2019, Brešar and Špacapan [11] showed that $\gamma_b(Q_n) = n - 1$ for $n \geq 3$, and $\gamma_b(Q_n) = n$ for $n \in \{1, 2\}$. Combining these two results yields the following.

Theorem 1.2.5 ([102]). *For connected graphs,*

$$\lim_{\mathrm{mp}(G)\to\infty} \sup \left\{ \frac{\gamma_b(G)}{\mathrm{mp}(G)} \right\} = 2.$$

The value of the expression $\lim_{\mathrm{mp}(G)\to\infty} \sup\{\gamma_b(G)/\,\mathrm{mp}(G)\}$ is also known for certain subclasses of graphs. In particular, Brewster et al. [13] proved that $\gamma_b(G) = \mathrm{mp}(G)$ whenever G is strongly chordal, implying that the value of the expression is 1 for strongly chordal graphs. Since trees form a subclass of strongly chordal graphs, the equality $\gamma_b(G) = \mathrm{mp}(G)$ also holds for trees.

From algorithmic point of view, the MULTIPACKING problem is the following.

MULTIPACKING problem
• **Input:** An undirected graph $G = (V, E)$, an integer $k \in \mathbb{N}$.   • **Question:** Does there exist a multipacking $M \subseteq V$ of G of size at least k?

It remained an open problem for over a decade whether the MULTIPACKING problem is NP-COMPLETE or solvable in polynomial time. This question was

[1] An n-dimensional hypercube Q_n is a graph with vertex set $\{0, 1\}^n$, where two vertices are adjacent if they differ in exactly one coordinate.

repeatedly addressed by numerous authors ([13, 57, 110, 118, 119]), yet the problem remained as an unsolved challenge. In 2025, we (Das, Islam and Lokshtanov [39]) answered this question by proving that the MULTIPACKING problem is NP-COMPLETE which is one of the parts of this thesis (the detailed discussion is in Chapter 2). In 2019, Beaudou, Brewster, and Foucaud [5] presented an approximation algorithm for computing multipacking of general graphs.

Theorem 1.2.6 ([5]). *There is a $(2+o(1))$-approximation algorithm for computing multipacking in general graphs.*

However, polynomial-time algorithms for computing maximum multipacking are known for trees and more generally, strongly chordal graphs [13]. Even for trees, the algorithm for finding a maximum multipacking is very non-trivial.

A *d-packing* is a set of vertices in G, such that the shortest path between each pair of the vertices from the set has at least $d+1$ edges. When $d=1$, a 1-packing is nothing but an independent set. The usual 2-packing is a 1-multipacking of a graph. In 2013, Brewster, Mynhardt, and Teshima [14] obtained a generalization of 2-packings called r-multipackings.

The notion of r-multipacking was first introduced in Teshima's Master's thesis [110] in 2012, where it was originally referred to as "k-multipacking". In this work, we adopt the notation r instead of k, as k is more commonly used to denote the solution size or query parameter in decision versions of optimization problems.

Later, in 2018, Henning, MacGillivray, and Yang [74] used the term "k-multipacking" to refer to a different problem. Throughout this thesis, we follow the original definition of "k-multipacking" as introduced by Teshima [110], and we refer to it as "r-multipacking" for consistency with standard notation.

An *r-multipacking* is a set $M \subseteq V$ in a graph $G=(V,E)$ such that $|N_s[v] \cap M| \leq s$ for each vertex $v \in V$ and for every integer s where $1 \leq s \leq r$. The *r-multipacking number* of G is the maximum cardinality of an r-multipacking of

G and it is denoted by $\mathrm{mp}_r(G)$. The r-MULTIPACKING problem is as follows:

> r-MULTIPACKING problem
>
> - **Input:** An undirected graph $G = (V, E)$, an integer $k \in \mathbb{N}$.
> - **Question:** Does there exist an r-multipacking $M \subseteq V$ of G of size at least k?

If M is an r-multipacking, where $r = \mathrm{diam}(G)$, the diameter of G, then M is called a *multipacking* of G, we have seen this earlier. It is obvious that $\mathrm{mp}_r(G) \geq \mathrm{mp}(G)$ for any r, since a multipacking is always an r-multipacking of G by their definitions.

For a given integer $d \geq 2$, a *distance-d independent set* of graph G is the same as a $(d-1)$-packing of G. This is a natural generalization of the concept of "independent set". Given an undirected graph G and a positive integer k, the DISTANCE-d INDEPENDENT SET (DdIS) problem asks if G has a distance-d independent set of size at least k. Therefore, D2IS problem is nothing but the INDEPENDENT SET problem. Eto et al. [52] showed that, for $d \geq 3$, the DdIS problem is NP-COMPLETE for planar bipartite graphs of maximum degree 3. Moreover, they have shown that, DdIS is NP-COMPLETE for chordal graphs when d is odd and $d \geq 3$. Since D3IS is nothing but 2-packing or 1-multipacking, therefore all of these hardness results hold for 1-multipacking. The complexity of r-MULTIPACKING problem, for $r \geq 2$, was unknown. In 2025, we (Das et al. [34]) answered this question by proving that the r-MULTIPACKING problem, for $r \geq 2$, is NP-COMPLETE which is one of the parts of this thesis (the detailed discussion is in Chapter 5).

Foucaud, Gras, Perez, and Sikora [57] studied the complexity of BROADCAST DOMINATION and MULTIPACKING problems on digraph (or directed graph). A *dominating broadcast* of a digraph D is a function $f\colon V(D) \to \mathbb{N}$ such that for every vertex $v \in V(D)$, there exists a vertex $t \in V(D)$ with $f(t) > 0$ and a directed path from t to v of length at most $f(t)$. The *cost* of f is the sum of $f(v)$ over all vertices $v \in V(D)$. Whereas, a *multipacking* in a digraph D is a set $M \subseteq V(D)$ such that for every vertex $v \in V(D)$ and for every integer $r \geq 1$, there are at most r vertices from M within directed distance at most r from v. Let BROADCAST DOMINATION denote the decision problem of whether a given digraph D admits a dominating broadcast of cost at most k, and let MULTIPACKING denote the problem of determining whether D has a multipacking of size at least k.

In 2021, Foucaud, Gras, Perez, and Sikora [57] have shown that both BROADCAST DOMINATION and MULTIPACKING problems are NP-COMPLETE for digraphs, even for planar layered acyclic digraphs of bounded maximum degree. Furthermore, they proved that when parameterized by the cost or size of the solution, the problems are W[2]-HARD and W[1]-HARD respectively.

1.3 MULTIPACKING AND BROADCAST DOMINATION IN GEOMETRIC DOMAIN

The problem of locating facilities, both desirable and undesirable, is of utmost importance due to its huge number of applications in the real world [116]. Allocation of restricted resources within an arena has been extensively studied across various models and methodologies since the 1980s. Drezner and Wesolowsky did a ”maximin” problem where a certain facility must serve a given set of users but must be placed in such a manner that its minimum distance from the users is maximized (see [44, 45]). Rodriguez et al. [104] gave a generic model for the obnoxious facility location problem inside a given polygonal region. Rakas et al. [103] devised a multi-objective model to determine the optimal locations for undesirable facilities. The book by Daskin [40] contains a nice collection of problems, models, and algorithms regarding obnoxious facility location problems in the domain of supply chain networks. Here, we study the *Multipacking* [110] problem in Euclidean space, which resembles the obnoxious facility location problem in computational geometry.

Given a point set $P \subseteq \mathbb{R}^d$ of size n, the *neighborhood of size* r of a point $v \in P$ is the subset of P that consists of the r nearest points of v and v itself.

This subset is denoted by $N_r[v]$. The distance between points are measured using the Euclidean distance metric. A natural and realistic assumption here is the distances between all pairs of points are distinct. Thus the r-th neighbor of every point is unique. This assumption is easy to achieve through some form of controlled perturbation (see [90, 107]). A *multipacking* is a subset M of a point set P, such that $|N_r[v] \cap M| \leq (r+1)/2$ for each point $v \in P$ and for every integer $r \geq 1$, i.e. M contains at most half of the number of elements of $N_r[v]$. It is worth noting that in this definition, it suffices to consider values of r in the set $\{1, 2, \ldots, n-1\}$. The *multipacking number* of P is the maximum cardinality of a multipacking of P and is denoted by $\mathrm{mp}(P)$. The MULTIPACKING problem in $\mathbb{R}^d$ is the following.

MULTIPACKING problem (in geometry)
• **Input:** A point set P in $\mathbb{R}^d$.
• **Question:** Does there exist a multipacking M of P of size at least k?

So far, the computational complexity of the MULTIPACKING problem in geometric settings remains unknown.

For a natural number $r \leq n-1$, an r*-multipacking* is a subset M of a point set P, such that $|N_s[v] \cap M| \leq (s+1)/2$ for each point $v \in P$ and for every integer $1 \leq s \leq r$, i.e. M contains at most half of the number of elements of $N_s[v]$. The r*-multipacking number* of P is the maximum cardinality of an r-multipacking of P and is denoted by $\mathrm{mp}_r(P)$. Note that, when $r = n-1$, an $(n-1)$-multipacking of P is nothing but a *multipacking* of P. It is obvious that $\mathrm{mp}_r(P) \geq \mathrm{mp}(P)$ for any r, since a multipacking is always an r-multipacking of P by their definitions. Computing maximum r-multipacking involves selecting the maximum number of points from the given point set satisfying the constraints of r-multipacking. This variant of facility location problem is interesting due to their wide application in operation research [104], resource allocation [92], VLSI design [1], network planning [19, 103], and clustering [76]. The r-MULTIPACKING problem in $\mathbb{R}^d$ is the following.

r-MULTIPACKING problem (in geometry)

- **Input:** A point set P in $\mathbb{R}^d$.
- **Question:** Does there exist an r-multipacking M of P of size at least k?

We (Das et al. [33]) have shown that, for a point set in $\mathbb{R}^2$, a maximum 1-multipacking can be computed in polynomial time, whereas computing a maximum 2-multipacking is NP-HARD. These results are included in this thesis (the detailed discussion is in Chapter 6).

Next, we discuss broadcast domination in geometric domain. The conventional approach to broadcasting requires strategic placement of transmitters to ensure complete signal coverage for a given set of receivers. Efficiency in this context primarily refers to minimizing the number of transmitters required, reducing the deployment costs. However, in many practical scenarios, transmitters possess heterogeneous transmission ranges, necessitating additional considerations and adjustments based on their individual capacities. Considering both transmitters and receivers are discretely distributed over the arena, the problem can be modeled as a *dominating set* problem on graphs, where the vertices represent the locations for transmitters and receivers. Unlike the classical dominating set, each vertex in the dominating set is equipped with a range, such that the number of vertices dominated by it is bounded by that range. The problem is formally defined as the *Broadcast domination* [73, 110] in graphs. The continual synergy between the discrete graph metric and the Euclidean metric motivates the investigation of the complexity of the problem for a point set in $\mathbb{R}^d$.

Consider a point $v \in P$. Here also a basic assumption is that the distances between all pairs of points are distinct. Thus the r-th neighbor of every point is unique. Recall that we denote the subset of P that has only the r nearest points of v and the point v itself by $N_r[v]$. Formally, $N_r[v] = \{p \in P|\ p \text{ is the } i\text{-th neighbor of } v, 1 \leq i \leq r\} \cup \{v\}$. Hence, $|N_r[v]| = r + 1$ for $1 \leq r \leq n - 1$.

A function $f : P \to \{0, 1, 2, \dots, n-1\}$ is called a *broadcast* on P and $v \in P$ is a *tower* of P if $f(v) > 0$. Let f be a broadcast on P. For each point $u \in P$, if there exists a point v in P (possibly, $u = v$) such that $f(v) > 0$ and $u \in N_{f(v)}[v]$, then f is called a *dominating broadcast* or *broadcast domination* on P. The *cost* of the broadcast f is the quantity $\sigma(f)$, which is the sum of the weights of the broadcasts over all the points in P. Therefore, $\sigma(f) = \sum_{v \in P} f(v)$. The minimum cost of a dominating broadcast in P (taken over all dominating broadcasts) is the *broadcast domination number* of P, denoted by $\gamma_b(P)$. So, $\gamma_b(P) = \min_{f \in D(P)} \sigma(f) = \min_{f \in D(P)} \sum_{v \in P} f(v)$, where $D(P)$ is the set of all dominating broadcasts on P. A *minimum dominating broadcast* (or *optimal broadcast*, or *minimum broadcast*) on P is a dominating broadcast on P with cost equal to $\gamma_b(P)$.

We (Das et al. [32]) have shown that a minimum dominating broadcast in $\mathbb{R}^d$ can be computed in polynomial time. This result is included in this thesis (the detailed discussion is in Chapter 7).

Let f be a minimum dominating broadcast and M be a maximum multipacking on P. Let T be the set of towers, i.e. $T = \{v \in P : f(v) > 0\}$. If $v \in T$, then $|N_{f(v)}[v] \cap M| \leq \frac{1}{2}(f(v) + 1)$. Therefore, $\operatorname{mp}(P) \leq \sum_{v : f(v) > 0} |N_{f(v)}[v] \cap M| \leq \sum_{v : f(v) > 0} \frac{1}{2}(f(v) + 1) = \frac{1}{2}(\gamma_b(P) + |T|)$. Observe that $|T| \leq \gamma_b(P)$. This implies that $\operatorname{mp}(P) \leq \gamma_b(P)$. We state this in the following proposition.

Proposition 1.3.1. *Let P be a point set in $\mathbb{R}^d$ having multipacking number $\operatorname{mp}(P)$ and broadcast domination number $\gamma_b(P)$, then*

$$\operatorname{mp}(P) \leq \gamma_b(P).$$

Note that the same inequality holds between multipacking number and broadcast domination number in graphs (See Proposition 1.2.1).

1.4 Contributions and thesis overview

1.4.1 Chapter 2: Complexity of Multipacking

The question of the algorithmic complexity of the MULTIPACKING problem (for undirected graphs) has been repeatedly addressed by numerous authors ([13, 57, 110, 118, 119]), yet it has persisted as an unsolved challenge for the past decade. Foucaud, Gras, Perez, and Sikora [57] [*Algorithmica* 2021] made a step towards solving the open question by showing that the MULTIPACKING problem is NP-COMPLETE for directed graphs and it is W[1]-HARD when parameterized by the solution size.

In Chapter 2, we answer the open question. First, we present a simple but elegant reduction from the well-known NP-COMPLETE (also W[2]-COMPLETE when parametrized by solution size) problem HITTING SET [29, 59] to the MULTIPACKING problem to establish the following.

Theorem 1.4.1. MULTIPACKING *problem is* NP-COMPLETE. *Moreover,* MULTIPACKING *problem is* W[2]-HARD *when parameterized by the solution size.*

The *Exponential Time Hypothesis (ETH)* states that the 3-SAT problem cannot be solved in time $2^{o(n)}$, where n is the number of variables of the input CNF (Conjunctive Normal Form) formula. The reduction we use in the proof of Theorem 1.4.1 yields the following.

Theorem 1.4.2. *Unless* ETH *fails, there is no $f(k)n^{o(k)}$-time algorithm for the* MULTIPACKING *problem, where k is the solution size and n is the number of vertices of the graph.*

We also present hardness results on $\frac{1}{2}$-hyperbolic graphs. Gromov [65] introduced the δ-hyperbolicity measures to explore the geometric group theory through Cayley graphs. Let $d(\cdot,\cdot)$ denote the distance between two vertices in a graph G. The graph G is called a *δ-hyperbolic graph* if for any four vertices $u, v, w, x \in V(G)$, the two larger of the three sums $d(u, v) + d(w, x)$, $d(u, w) + d(v, x)$, $d(u, x) + d(v, w)$ differ by at most 2δ. A graph class $\mathcal{G}$ is said to be hyperbolic if there exists a constant δ such that every graph $G \in \mathcal{G}$ is δ-hyperbolic. A graph is 0-hyperbolic iff it is a block graph[2] [79]. Trees are 0-hyperbolic graphs, since trees are block graphs.

It is known that the MULTIPACKING problem is solvable in $O(n^3)$-time for strongly chordal[3] graphs and linear time for trees [13]. All strongly chordal graphs are $\frac{1}{2}$-hyperbolic [117]. Whereas, all chordal graphs are 1-hyperbolic [15]. Here, we prove that the MULTIPACKING problem is NP-COMPLETE for chordal $\cap$ $\frac{1}{2}$-hyperbolic graphs, which is a superclass of strongly chordal graphs.

Theorem 1.4.3. MULTIPACKING *problem is* NP-COMPLETE *for chordal* $\cap$ $\frac{1}{2}$*-hyperbolic graphs. Moreover,* MULTIPACKING *problem is* W[2]-HARD *for chordal* $\cap$ $\frac{1}{2}$*-hyperbolic graphs when parameterized by the solution size.*

Further, we use two different reductions from the NP-COMPLETE problem HITTING SET [59] to prove the following theorems on bipartite and on claw-free[4] graphs.

Theorem 1.4.4. MULTIPACKING *problem is* NP-COMPLETE *for bipartite graphs. Moreover,* MULTIPACKING *problem is* W[2]-HARD *for bipartite graphs when parameterized by the solution size.*

Theorem 1.4.5. MULTIPACKING *problem is* NP-COMPLETE *for claw-free graphs. Moreover,* MULTIPACKING *problem is* W[2]-HARD *for claw-free graphs when parameterized by the solution size.*

It is known that TOTAL DOMINATING SET problem is NP-COMPLETE for cubic (3-regular) graphs [59]. We reduce this problem to our problem to show the following.

[2] A graph is a *block graph* if every block (maximal 2-connected component) is a clique.

[3] A *strongly chordal graph* is an undirected graph G which is a chordal graph and every cycle of even length (≥ 6) in G has an *odd chord*, i.e., an edge that connects two vertices that are an odd distance (> 1) apart from each other in the cycle.

[4] *Claw-free graph* is a graph that does not contain a claw (or $K_{1,3}$) as an induced subgraph.

Theorem 1.4.6. MULTIPACKING *problem is* NP-COMPLETE *for regular graphs.*

Figure 1.4.1 illustrates the complexity landscape of the MULTIPACKING problem across the graph classes discussed in Chapter 2, along with some related classes.

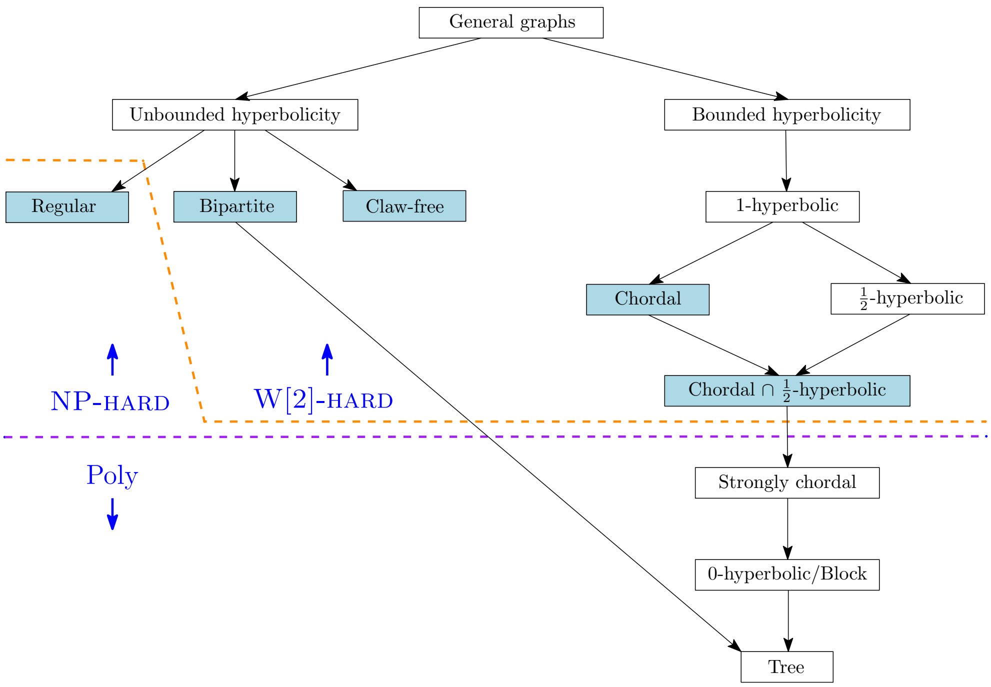


Figure 1.4.1: Inclusion diagram for graph classes mentioned in Chapter 2 (and related ones). If a class A has a downward path to class B, then B is a subclass of A. The MULTIPACKING problem is NP-HARD for the graph classes above the dotted (purple) straight line and it is polynomial-time solvable for the graph classes below the dotted (purple) straight line. Moreover, the MULTIPACKING problem is W[2]-HARD for the graph classes above the dotted (darkorange) curve. In Chapter 2, we have discussed the hardness of the MULTIPACKING problem for the graph classes in the colored (lightblue) block.

Further, we studied the computational complexity of the MULTIPACKING problem on a geometric intersection graph-class: CONV graphs. A graph G is a *CONV graph* or *Convex Intersection Graph* if and only if there exists a family of convex sets on a plane such that the graph has a vertex for each convex set and an edge for each intersecting pair of convex sets. It is known that TOTAL DOMINATING SET problem is NP-COMPLETE for planar graphs [59]. We reduce this problem to our problem to show the following.

Theorem 1.4.7. MULTIPACKING *problem is* NP-COMPLETE *for CONV graphs.*

1.4.2 CHAPTER 3: MULTIPACKING ON A BOUNDED HYPERBOLIC GRAPH-CLASS: CHORDAL GRAPHS

A *chordal graph* is an undirected simple graph in which each cycle on four or more vertices has a chord, which is an edge that is not part of the cycle but connects two vertices of the cycle. Chordal graph is a superclass of interval graph. In Chapter 3, we study the multipacking problem on chordal graphs.

We also generalize this study for δ-hyperbolic graphs (the definition of δ-hyperbolic graph is given in Subsection 1.4.1). Trees are 0-hyperbolic graphs [16], and chordal graphs are 1-hyperbolic [15]. In general, hyperbolicity is a measurement of the deviation of the distance function of a graph from a tree metric. Many other interesting graph classes including co-comparability graphs [26], asteroidal-triple free graphs [27], permutation graphs [63], graphs with bounded chordality or treelength are hyperbolic [22, 82]. See Figure 1.4.2 for a diagram representing the inclusion hierarchy between these classes. Moreover, hyperbolicity is a measure that captures properties of real-world graphs such as the Internet graph [109] or database relation graphs [114]. Here, we study the multipacking problem of hyperbolic graphs.

We start by bounding the multipacking number of a chordal graph:

Proposition 1.4.1. *If G is a connected chordal graph, then $\gamma_b(G) \leq \left\lceil \frac{3}{2}\,\mathrm{mp}(G) \right\rceil$.*

We have shown that, the MULTIPACKING problem is NP-COMPLETE for chordal $\cap$ $\frac{1}{2}$-hyperbolic graphs and it is W[2]-HARD for chordal $\cap$ $\frac{1}{2}$-hyperbolic graphs when parameterized by the solution size (See Theorem 1.4.3 of Chapter 2). However, polynomial-time algorithms are known for trees and more

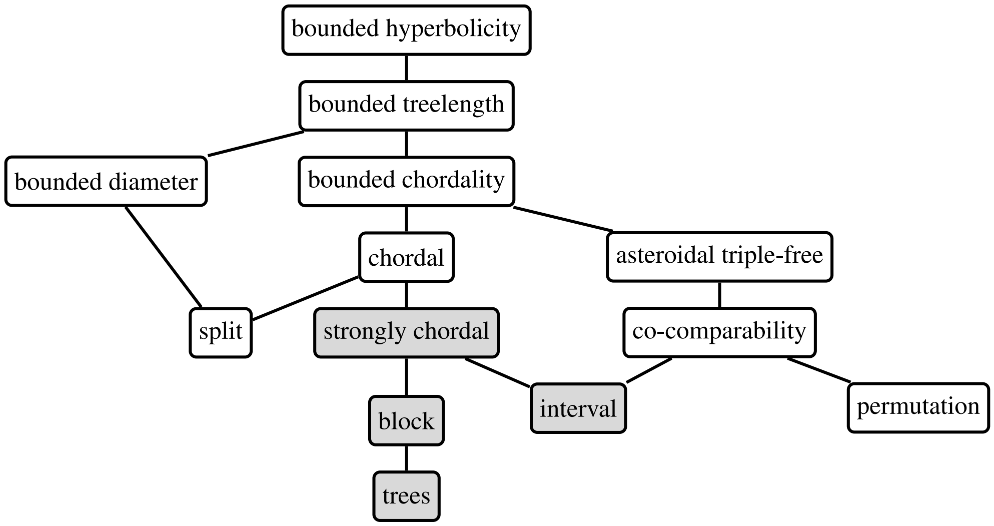


Figure 1.4.2: Inclusion diagram for graph classes mentioned in Chapter 3 (and related ones). If a class A has an upward path to class B, then A is included in B. For the graphs in the gray classes, the broadcast domination number is equal to the multipacking number, but this is not true for the white classes.

generally, strongly chordal graphs [13]. Even for trees, the algorithm for finding a maximum multipacking is very non-trivial. Chordal graphs form a superclass of the class of strongly chordal graphs. Here, we provide a $(\frac{3}{2}+o(1))$-approximation algorithm to find a multipacking on chordal graphs.

Proposition 1.4.2. *If G is a connected chordal graph, there is a polynomial-time algorithm to construct a multipacking of G of size at least $\left\lceil \frac{2\,\mathrm{mp}(G)-1}{3} \right\rceil$.*

This approximation algorithm is based on finding a diametral path which is almost double the radius for chordal graphs. The set of every third vertex on this path yields a multipacking.

Hartnell and Mynhardt [67] constructed a family of connected graphs H_k such that $\mathrm{mp}(H_k) = 3k$ and $\gamma_b(H_k) = 4k$. There is no such construction for trees and more generally, strongly chordal graphs, since multipacking number and broadcast domination number are the same for these graph classes [13]. Here, we construct a family of connected chordal graphs H_k such that $\mathrm{mp}(H_k) = 9k$ and $\gamma_b(H_k) = 10k$ (Figure 3.4.3).

Theorem 1.4.8. *For each positive integer k, there is a connected chordal graph H_k such that $\mathrm{mp}(H_k) = 9k$ and $\gamma_b(H_k) = 10k$.*

Theorem 1.4.8 directly establishes the following corollary.

Corollary 2. *The difference $\gamma_b(G) - \mathrm{mp}(G)$ can be arbitrarily large for connected chordal graphs.*

We mentioned earlier that, for general connected graphs, the value of the expression $\lim_{\mathrm{mp}(G)\to\infty} \sup\{\gamma_b(G)/\,\mathrm{mp}(G)\}$ is 2 [102]. We found the range of this expression for chordal graphs. Proposition 1.4.1 and Theorem 1.4.8 yield the following corollary.

Corollary 3. *For connected chordal graphs G,*

$$\frac{10}{9} \leq \lim_{\mathrm{mp}(G)\to\infty} \sup\left\{\frac{\gamma_b(G)}{\mathrm{mp}(G)}\right\} \leq \frac{3}{2}.$$

We also make a connection with the *fractional* versions of the two concepts dominating broadcast and multipacking, as introduced in [12].

Further, we improve the lower bound of the expression $\lim_{\mathrm{mp}(G)\to\infty} \sup\{\gamma_b(G)/\,\mathrm{mp}(G)\}$ for connected chordal graphs to $4/3$ where the previous lower bound was $10/9$ [36] in Corollary 3. To prove this, we have shown the following.

Theorem 1.4.9. *For each positive integer k, there is a connected chordal graph F_k such that $\mathrm{mp}(F_k) = 3k$ and $\gamma_b(F_k) = 4k$.*

Corollary 4. *For connected chordal graphs G,*

$$\frac{4}{3} \leq \lim_{\mathrm{mp}(G)\to\infty} \sup\left\{\frac{\gamma_b(G)}{\mathrm{mp}(G)}\right\} \leq \frac{3}{2}.$$

We establish a relation between broadcast domination and multipacking numbers of δ-hyperbolic graphs using the same method that works for chordal graphs. We state that in the following proposition:

Proposition 1.4.3. *If G is a δ-hyperbolic graph, then $\gamma_b(G) \leq \left\lfloor \frac{3}{2} \operatorname{mp}(G) + 2\delta \right\rfloor$.*

We used the same method that works for chordal graphs to provide an approximation algorithm to find a large multipacking of δ-hyperbolic graphs.

Proposition 1.4.4. *If G is a δ-hyperbolic graph, there is a polynomial-time algorithm to construct a multipacking of G of size at least $\left\lceil \frac{2\operatorname{mp}(G)-4\delta}{3} \right\rceil$.*

A graph is k-*chordal* (or, bounded chordality graph with bound k) if it does not contain any induced n-cycle for $n > k$. The class of 3-chordal graphs is the class of usual chordal graphs. Brinkmann, Koolen and Moulton [15] proved that every chordal graph is 1-hyperbolic. In 2011, Wu and Zhang [117] established that a k-chordal graph is always a $\frac{\lfloor \frac{k}{2} \rfloor}{2}$-hyperbolic graph, for every $k \geq 4$. A graph G has *treelength* at most d if it admits a tree-decomposition where the maximum distance between any two vertices in the same bag have distance at most d in G [43]. Clearly, a graph of diameter d has treelength at most d. Graphs of treelength at most d have hyperbolicity at most d [22]. Moreover, k-chordal graphs have treelength at most $2k$ [43]. Additionally, it is known that the hyperbolicity is 1 for the graph classes: asteroidal-triple free, co-comparability and permutation graphs [117]. These results about hyperbolicity and Proposition 1.4.3 directly establish the following.

Corollary 5. *Let G be a graph.*
(i) If G is an asteroidal-triple free, co-comparability or permutation graph, then $\gamma_b(G) \leq \left\lfloor \frac{3}{2} \operatorname{mp}(G) + 2 \right\rfloor$.
(ii) If G is a k-chordal graph where $k \geq 4$, then $\gamma_b(G) \leq \left\lfloor \frac{3}{2} \operatorname{mp}(G) + \lfloor \frac{k}{2} \rfloor \right\rfloor$.
(iii) If G has treelength d, then $\gamma_b(G) \leq \left\lfloor \frac{3}{2} \operatorname{mp}(G) + 2d \right\rfloor$.

1.4.3 Chapter 4: Multipacking on an unbounded hyperbolic graph-class: cactus graphs

A *cactus* is a connected graph in which any two cycles have at most one vertex in common. Equivalently, it is a connected graph in which every edge belongs to at most one cycle. Cactus is a superclass of tree and a subclass of outer-planar graph. In Chapter 4, we study the multipacking problem on the cactus graph. We establish a relation between multipacking and dominating broadcast on the same graph class. We start by bounding the multipacking number of a cactus:

Theorem 1.4.10. *Let G be a cactus, then $\gamma_b(G) \leq \frac{3}{2}\operatorname{mp}(G) + \frac{11}{2}$.*

Note that, for δ-hyperbolic graphs, $\gamma_b(G) \leq \left\lfloor \frac{3}{2}\operatorname{mp}(G) + 2\delta \right\rfloor$ [35]. Chordal graphs[5] are 1-hyperbolic [15]. Earlier we mentioned that for any connected chordal graph G, $\gamma_b(G) \leq \left\lceil \frac{3}{2}\operatorname{mp}(G) \right\rceil$ [36]. The cactus graphs are far from being chordal or hyperbolic since cactus graphs can have unbounded hyperbolicity and that shows the importance of Theorem 1.4.10. The proof of Theorem 1.4.10 is based on finding some paths and a cycle (if needed) in the graph whose total size is almost double the radius. The set of every third vertex on these paths and the cycle yields a multipacking under some conditions.

There is a polynomial time algorithm to find a maximum 2-packing set in a cactus [56]. A multipacking is a 2-packing, but the reverse is not true. Here, we provide an approximation algorithm to find multipacking on cactus. Our proof technique is based on the basic structure of the cactus graphs, and the technique is completely different from the existing polynomial time solution for the 2-packing problem on the cactus.

Theorem 1.4.11. *If G is a cactus graph, there is an $O(n)$-time algorithm to construct a multipacking of G of size at least $\frac{2}{3}\operatorname{mp}(G) - \frac{11}{3}$ where $n = |V(G)|$.*

[5] A *chordal graph* is an undirected simple graph in which each cycle on four or more vertices has a chord, which is an edge that is not part of the cycle but connects two vertices of the cycle.

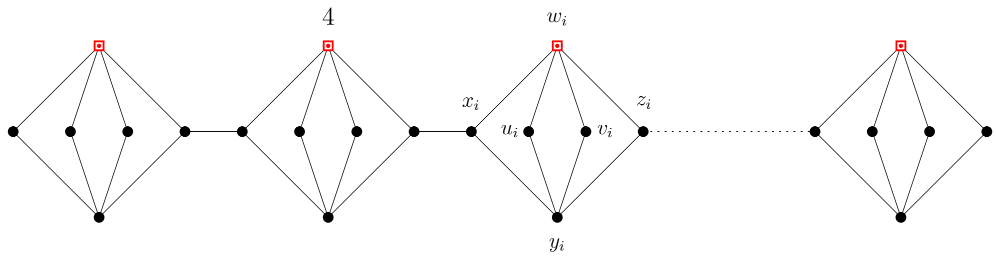


Figure 1.4.3: The H_k graph with $\gamma_b(H_k) = 4k$ and $\mathrm{mp}(H_k) = 3k$. The set $\{w_i : 1 \leq i \leq 3k\}$ is a maximum multipacking of H_k. This family of graphs was constructed by Hartnell and Mynhardt [67].

Hartnell and Mynhardt [67] constructed a family of connected graphs H_k such that $\mathrm{mp}(H_k) = 3k$ and $\gamma_b(H_k) = 4k$ (Fig. 1.4.3). We provide a simpler family of connected graphs G_k such that $\mathrm{mp}(G_k) = 3k$ and $\gamma_b(G_k) = 4k$ (Fig. 4.5.1). Not only that, the family of graphs G_k covers many graph classes, including cactus (a subclass of outerplanar graphs), AT-free[6] (a subclass of C_n-free graphs, for $n \geq 6$) graphs, etc. We state that in the following theorem:

Theorem 1.4.12. *For each positive integer k, there is a cactus graph (and AT-free graph) G_k such that $\mathrm{mp}(G_k) = 3k$ and $\gamma_b(G_k) = 4k$.*

Theorem 1.4.12 directly establishes the following corollary.

Corollary 6. *The difference $\gamma_b(G) - \mathrm{mp}(G)$ can be arbitrarily large for cactus graphs (and for AT-free graphs).*

We also make a connection with the *fractional* versions of the two concepts dominating broadcast and multipacking, as introduced in [12].

Further, we presented a range of the expression $\lim_{\mathrm{mp}(G)\to\infty} \sup\{\gamma_b(G)/\mathrm{mp}(G)\}$ for cactus graphs. Theorem 1.4.10 and Theorem 1.4.12 yield the following:

[6]An independent set of three vertices such that each pair is joined by a path that avoids the neighborhood of the third is called an *asteroidal triple*. A graph is asteroidal triple-free or AT-free if it contains no asteroidal triples.

Corollary 7. *For cactus graphs G,*

$$\frac{4}{3} \leq \lim_{\mathrm{mp}(G)\to\infty} \sup \left\{ \frac{\gamma_b(G)}{\mathrm{mp}(G)} \right\} \leq \frac{3}{2}.$$

Corollary 7 yields that, for cactus graphs, we cannot form a bound in the form $\gamma_b(G) \leq c_1 \cdot \mathrm{mp}(G) + c_2$, for any constant $c_1 < 4/3$ and c_2.

We also answer some questions of the relation between broadcast domination number and multipacking number on the hyperbolic graph classes (the definition of δ-hyperbolic graph is given in Subsection 1.4.1). It is known that a graph is 0-hyperbolic iff it is a block graph[7] [79]. Trees are 0-hyperbolic graphs, since trees are block graphs. Moreover, it is known that all strongly chordal graphs are $\frac{1}{2}$-hyperbolic [117], and also $\mathrm{mp}(G) = \gamma_b(G)$ holds for the strongly chordal graphs [13]. Since block graphs are strongly chordal graphs, therefore $\mathrm{mp}(G) = \gamma_b(G)$ holds for the graphs with hyperbolicity 0. Furthermore, we know that $\gamma_b(G) - \mathrm{mp}(G)$ can be arbitrarily large for connected chordal graphs which is a subclass of 1-hyperbolic graphs. This leads to a natural question: what is the minimum value of δ, for which we can say that the difference $\gamma_b(G) - \mathrm{mp}(G)$ can be arbitrarily large for δ-hyperbolic graphs? We answer this question. We show that the family of graphs G_k (Fig. 4.5.1) is $\frac{1}{2}$-hyperbolic. This yields the following theorem.

Theorem 1.4.13. *For each positive integer k, there is a $\frac{1}{2}$-hyperbolic graph G_k such that $\mathrm{mp}(G_k) = 3k$ and $\gamma_b(G_k) = 4k$.*

Theorem 1.4.13 directly establishes the following corollary.

Corollary 8. *The difference $\gamma_b(G) - \mathrm{mp}(G)$ can be arbitrarily large for $\frac{1}{2}$-hyperbolic graphs.*

We discussed earlier that for all 0-hyperbolic graphs, we have $\gamma_b(G) = \mathrm{mp}(G)$. Therefore, Corollary 8 yields the following.

[7] A graph is a *block graph* if every block (maximal 2-connected component) is a clique.

Theorem 1.4.14. *For δ-hyperbolic graphs, the minimum value of δ is $\frac{1}{2}$ for which, the difference $\gamma_b(G) - \mathrm{mp}(G)$ can be arbitrarily large.*

It is known that, if G is a δ-hyperbolic graph, then $\gamma_b(G) \leq \left\lfloor \frac{3}{2}\,\mathrm{mp}(G) + 2\delta \right\rfloor$ [35]. This result, together with Theorem 1.4.13, yields the following.

Corollary 9. *For $\frac{1}{2}$-hyperbolic graphs G,*

$$\frac{4}{3} \leq \lim_{\mathrm{mp}(G)\to\infty} \sup \left\{ \frac{\gamma_b(G)}{\mathrm{mp}(G)} \right\} \leq \frac{3}{2}.$$

1.4.4 Chapter 5: Complexity of r-Multipacking

1-Multipacking problem is NP-complete for planar bipartite graphs of maximum degree 3, and chordal graphs [52]. In Chapter 5, we study the hardness of r-Multipacking problem, for $r \geq 2$.

It is known that the Independent Set problem is NP-complete for planar graphs of maximum degree 3 [61]. We reduce this problem to our problem to show the following.

Theorem 1.4.15. *For $r \geq 2$, the r-*Multipacking *problem is* NP-complete *even for planar bipartite graphs with maximum degree* $\max\{4, r\}$.

Next, we use two reductions from the well-known NP-complete problem Independent Set [59] to our problems to show the following two results.

Theorem 1.4.16. *For $r \geq 2$, the r-*Multipacking *problem is* NP-complete *for chordal graphs with maximum radius $r + 1$.*

Theorem 1.4.17. *For $r \geq 2$, the r-*Multipacking *problem is* NP-complete *for bipartite graphs with maximum radius $r + 1$.*

Next, we show that the r-Multipacking problem does not admit a subexponential-time algorithm, unless the ETH[8] fails.

[8] The *Exponential Time Hypothesis (ETH)* states that the 3-SAT problem cannot be solved in time $2^{o(n)}$, where n is the number of variables of the input CNF (Conjunctive Normal Form) formula.

Theorem 1.4.18. *Unless the* ETH *fails, for* $r \geq 2$*, the* r-MULTIPACKING *problem admits no algorithm running in time* $2^{o(n+m)}$*, even when restricted to chordal or bipartite graphs of maximum radius* $r+1$*, where* n *and* m *denote the numbers of vertices and edges, respectively.*

1.4.5 CHAPTER 6: MULTIPACKING IN GEOMETRIC DOMAIN

In Chapter 6, first, we study the multipackings of the point sets on $\mathbb{R}^1$. We start by bounding the multipacking number of $P \subset \mathbb{R}^1$ and we have shown the tightness of the bounds by constructing examples.

Theorem 1.4.19. *Let* P *be a point set on* $\mathbb{R}^1$*. Then* $\lfloor \frac{n}{3} \rfloor \leq \mathrm{mp}(P) \leq \lfloor \frac{n}{2} \rfloor$*. Both the bounds are tight.*

We also provide an algorithm to find a maximum r-multipacking of a point set on a line.

Theorem 1.4.20. *For any* $1 \leq r \leq n-1$*, a maximum* r*-multipacking for a given point set* $P \subset \mathbb{R}^1$ *with* $|P| = n$ *can be computed in* $O(n^2 r)$ *time.*

Theorem 1.4.20 yields that, a maximum multipacking for a given point set $P \subset \mathbb{R}^1$ with $|P| = n$ can be computed in $O(n^3)$ time, since an $(n-1)$-multipacking is nothing but a multipacking.

Further, we define the function $\mathrm{MP}_r(t)$ to be the smallest number such that any point set $P \subset \mathbb{R}^2$ of size $\mathrm{MP}_r(t)$ admits an r-multipacking of size at least t. We denote $\mathrm{MP}_{n-1}(t)$ as $\mathrm{MP}(t)$, i.e. $\mathrm{MP}(t)$ is the smallest number such that any point set $P \subset \mathbb{R}^2$ of size $\mathrm{MP}(t)$ admits a *multipacking* of size at least t. It can be followed that $\mathrm{MP}(1) = 1$ from the definition of multipacking. No general solution has been found for this problem yet.

We provide the value of $\mathrm{MP}(2)$ in the following theorem:

Theorem 1.4.21. $\mathrm{MP}(2) = 6$.

Until now, there is no known polynomial-time algorithm to find a maximum multipacking for a given point set $P \subset \mathbb{R}^2$, and the problem is also not known to be NP-hard. Here, we make an important step towards solving the problem by studying the 1-multipacking and 2-multipacking in $\mathbb{R}^2$. We considered the NNG (Nearest-Neighbor-Graph) G of $P \subset \mathbb{R}^2$. Using the observation, the maximum independent sets of G are the maximum 1-multipackings of P, we conclude that a maximum 1-multipacking can be computed in polynomial time. However the 2-multipacking problem in $\mathbb{R}^2$ is much more complicated. We have studied the hardness of the 2-multipacking problem in $\mathbb{R}^2$. We reduce the well-known NP-complete problem Planar Rectilinear Monotone 3-SAT [41] to our problem to show the following.

Theorem 1.4.22. *Computing a maximum 2-multipacking of a given set of n points P in $\mathbb{R}^2$ is* NP-HARD.

Moreover, we provided approximation and parameterized solutions to this problem. We have shown that a maximum 2-multipacking of a given set of points P in $\mathbb{R}^2$ can be approximated in polynomial time within a ratio arbitrarily close to 4 and 2-multipacking of size k of a given set of n points in $\mathbb{R}^2$ can be computed in time $18^k n^{O(1)}$, if it exists.

1.4.6 Chapter 7: Dominating Broadcast in d-dimensional space

In Chapter 7, we address the problem of computing the minimum dominating broadcast for a point set in $\mathbb{R}^d$. We start by proving the following theorem that helps to design an algorithm for finding a minimum broadcast of a given point set P in $\mathbb{R}^d$.

Theorem 1.4.23. *Let P be a point set in $\mathbb{R}^d$. There exists a minimum broadcast f such that $f(u) \in \{0, 1\}$ for each point $u \in P$.*

We use Theorem 1.4.23 and the construction of nearest neighbor graph (NNG) of P to provide an algorithm to find a minimum broadcast of P in $O(n \log n)$ time, where $|P| = n$. We state that in the following theorem:

Theorem 1.4.24. *A minimum broadcast on a given point set P in $\mathbb{R}^d$ can be computed in $O(n \log n)$ time, where $|P| = n$.*

Kissing number [86, 97, 98, 101] is a very well-known topic in the field of mathematics and computer science. The *kissing number*, denoted by τ_d, is the maximum number of non-overlapping (i.e., having disjoint interiors) unit balls in the Euclidean d-dimensional space $\mathbb{R}^d$ that can touch a given unit ball. For a survey of kissing numbers, see [10].

The values of τ_d for small dimensions are known: $\tau_1 = 2$, $\tau_2 = 6$, $\tau_3 = 12$ [2, 9, 89, 106], $\tau_4 = 24$ [97], etc. However, the exact value of τ_d for general d remains unknown. Nevertheless, bounds for τ_d are available.

The best known upper bound was given by Kabatjanskii and Levenstein [81], yielding

$$\tau_d \leq 2^{0.4041\ldots\cdot d}.$$

For the lower bound, Jenssen, Joos, and Perkins [80] proved that

$$\tau_d \geq (1+o(1))\frac{\sqrt{3\pi}}{2\sqrt{2}}\log\frac{3}{2\sqrt{2}}\cdot d^{3/2}\cdot\left(\frac{2}{\sqrt{3}}\right)^d.$$

Later, Fernandez et al. [55] improved the constant factor of the kissing number lower bound in high dimensions. They have shown that, for $d \to \infty$, the kissing number satisfies

$$\tau_d \geq (1+o(1))\frac{\sqrt{3\pi}}{4\sqrt{2}}\log\frac{3}{2}\cdot d^{3/2}\cdot\left(\frac{2}{\sqrt{3}}\right)^d.$$

We provide an upper bound for broadcast domination number of $P \subseteq \mathbb{R}^d$ using kissing number.

Theorem 1.4.25. *Let P be a point set on $\mathbb{R}^d$ with $|P| = n$. Then $\frac{n}{2} \leq \gamma_b(P) \leq \frac{\tau_d}{\tau_d+1}n$, where τ_d is the kissing number in $\mathbb{R}^d$. The lower bound is tight.*

Moreover, we provide an upper and lower bound for broadcast domination number of $P \subseteq \mathbb{R}^2$ and construct examples to show the tightness of the bounds.

Theorem 1.4.26. *Let P be a point set on $\mathbb{R}^2$ with $|P| = n$. Then $\gamma_b(P) \leq \frac{5n}{6}$. The bound is tight.*

2

Complexity of Multipacking

Contents

In this chapter, we prove that the MULTIPACKING problem is NP-COMPLETE for undirected graphs, which answers the open question (mentioned in Subsection 1.4.1). Moreover, it is W[2]-HARD for undirected graphs when parameterized by the solution size. Furthermore, we have shown that the problem is NP-COMPLETE and W[2]-HARD (when parameterized by the solution size) even for various subclasses: chordal, bipartite, and claw-free graphs. Whereas, it is NP-COMPLETE for regular, and CONV graphs. Additionally, the problem is NP-COMPLETE and W[2]-HARD (when parameterized by the solution size) for chordal $\cap$ $\frac{1}{2}$-hyperbolic graphs, which is a superclass of strongly chordal graphs where the problem is polynomial-time solvable.

2.1 CHAPTER OVERVIEW

In Section 2.2, we recall some definitions and notations. In Section 2.3, we prove that the MULTIPACKING problem is NP-COMPLETE and also the problem is W[2]-HARD when parameterized by the solution size. In Section 2.4, we discuss the hardness of the MULTIPACKING problem on some sublcasses. We conclude this chapter in Section 2.5 by presenting several important questions and future research directions.

2.2 PRELIMINARIES

Let $G = (V, E)$ be a graph. For a vertex $v \in V$, the *open neighborhood* of v is $N(v) := \{u \in V : d(u, v) = 1\}$, and the *closed r-neighborhood* of v is $N_r[v] := \{u \in V : d(u, v) \leq r\}$, that is, the ball of radius r centered at v.

A *multipacking* is a set $M \subseteq V$ in a graph $G = (V, E)$ such that $|N_r[v] \cap M| \leq r$ for each vertex $v \in V$ and for every integer $r \geq 1$. The MULTIPACKING problem is as follows:

MULTIPACKING problem

- **Input:** An undirected graph $G = (V, E)$, an integer $k \in \mathbb{N}$.
- **Question:** Does there exist a multipacking $M \subseteq V$ of G of size at least k?

A complete bipartite graph $K_{1,3}$ is called a *claw*, and the vertex that is incident with all the edges in a claw is called the *claw-center*. *Claw-free graph* is a graph that does not contain a claw as an induced subgraph.

Let G be a connected graph, and let $d(\cdot,\cdot)$ denote the distance between two vertices in G. For any four vertices $u, v, x, y \in V(G)$, we define $\delta(u, v, x, y)$ as half of the difference between the two larger of the three sums $d(u, v) + d(x, y)$, $d(u, y) + d(v, x)$, $d(u, x) + d(v, y)$. The *hyperbolicity* of a graph G, denoted by $\delta(G)$, is the value of $\max_{u,v,x,y \in V(G)} \delta(u, v, x, y)$. For every $\delta \geq \delta(G)$, we say that G is δ-*hyperbolic*. A graph class $\mathcal{G}$ is said to be *hyperbolic* (or bounded hyperbolicity class) if there exists a constant δ such that every graph $G \in \mathcal{G}$ is δ-hyperbolic.

Parameterized complexity: A *parameterized problem* is of a decision problem paired with an integer *parameter* k that is determined by the problem instance. Such a problem is called *fixed-parameter tractable* (FPT) if there exists an algorithm that can solve any instance I of size $|I|$ with parameter k in time $f(k) \cdot |I|^c$, where f is a computable function and c is a constant. For a given parameterized problem P, a *kernel* refers to a function that maps each instance of P to another instance of P that is equivalent but has its size bounded by a function h of the parameter. If h is a polynomial function, the kernel is called a *polynomial kernel*. An *FPT-reduction* between two parameterized problems P and Q is a function that transforms an instance (I, k) of P into an instance $(f(I), g(k))$ of Q. Here, f and g must be computable in FPT time with respect to k, and the transformation must preserve the YES/NO answer. If, in addition, f can be computed in polynomial time and g is polynomial in k, the reduction is termed a *polynomial time and parameter transfor-*

mation. These reductions are useful for establishing conditional lower bounds. Specifically, if a parameterized problem P is not FPT (or lacks a polynomial kernel) and there exists an FPT-reduction (or a polynomial time and parameter transformation) from P to another problem Q, then Q is also unlikely to admit an FPT algorithm (or a polynomial kernel). These conclusions depend on certain widely accepted complexity assumptions; for further details, see [29].

2.3 COMPLEXITY OF THE MULTIPACKING PROBLEM

In this section, we present a reduction from the HITTING SET problem to show the first hardness result on the MULTIPACKING problem.

Theorem 1.4.1. MULTIPACKING *problem is* NP-COMPLETE. *Moreover,* MULTIPACKING *problem is* W[2]-HARD *when parameterized by the solution size.*

Proof. We reduce the well-known NP-COMPLETE (also W[2]-COMPLETE when parametrized by solution size) problem HITTING SET [29, 59] to the MULTIPACKING problem.

HITTING SET problem

- **Input:** A finite set U, a collection $\mathcal{F}$ of subsets of U, and an integer $k \in \mathbb{N}$.
- **Question:** Does there exist a *hitting set* $S \subseteq U$ of size at most k; that is, a set of at most k elements from U such that each set in $\mathcal{F}$ contains at least one element from S?

Let $U = \{u_1, u_2, \ldots, u_n\}$ and $\mathcal{F} = \{S_1, S_2, \ldots, S_m\}$ where $S_i \subseteq U$ for each i. We construct a graph G in the following way: (i) Include each element of $\mathcal{F}$ in the vertex set of G and $\mathcal{F}$ forms a clique in G. (ii) Include $k-2$ length path $u_i = u_i^1 u_i^2 \ldots u_i^{k-1}$ in G, for each element $u_i \in U$. (iii) Join u_i^1 and S_j by an edge iff $u_i \notin S_j$. Fig. 2.3.1 gives an illustration.

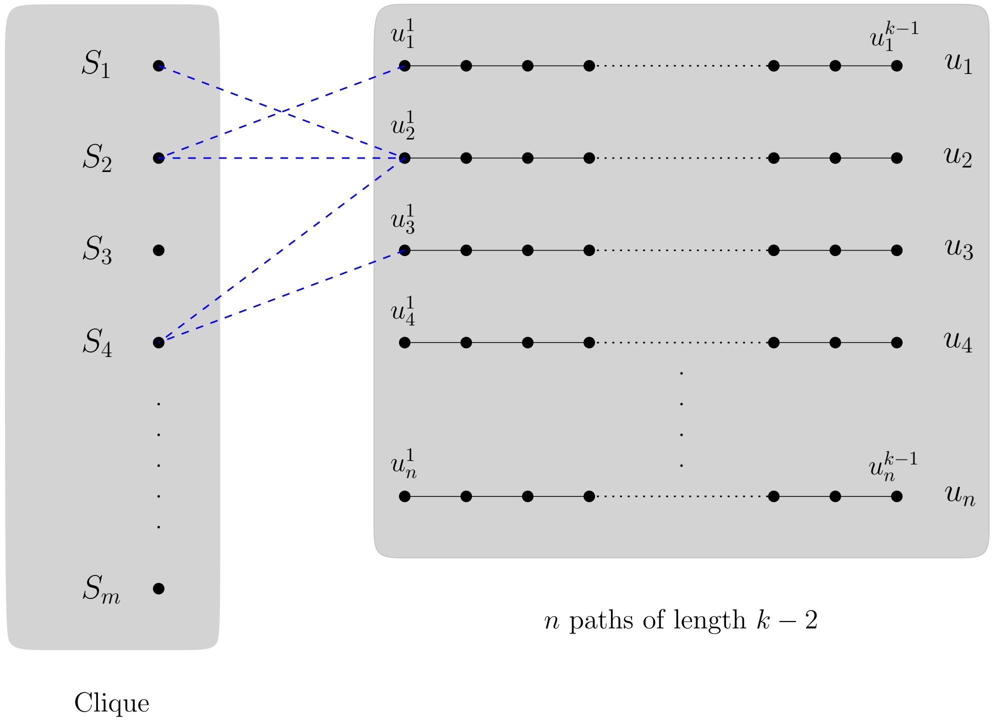


Figure 2.3.1: An illustration of the construction of the graph G used in the proof of Theorem 1.4.1, demonstrating the hardness of the MULTIPACKING problem.

Claim 1.4.1.1. $\mathcal{F}$ has a hitting set of size at most k iff G has a multipacking of size at least k, for $k \geq 2$.

Proof of claim. (If part) Suppose $\mathcal{F}$ has a hitting set $H = \{u_1, u_2, \ldots, u_k\}$. We want to show that $M = \{u_1^{k-1}, u_2^{k-1}, \ldots, u_k^{k-1}\}$ is a multipacking in G. If $r < k-1$, then $|N_r[v] \cap M| \leq 1 \leq r$, $\forall v \in V(G)$, since $d(u_i^{k-1}, u_j^{k-1}) \geq 2k-2$, $\forall i \neq j$. If $r > k-1$, then $|N_r[v] \cap M| \leq |M| = k \leq r$, $\forall v \in V(G)$. Suppose $r = k-1$. If M is not a multipacking, there exists some $v \in V(G)$ such that $|N_{k-1}[v] \cap M| = k$. Therefore, $M \subseteq N_{k-1}[v]$. Suppose $v = u_p^q$ for some p and q. In this case, $d(u_p^q, u_i^{k-1}) \geq k$, $\forall i \neq p$. Therefore, $v \notin \{u_i^j : 1 \leq i \leq n, 1 \leq j \leq k-1\}$. This implies that $v \in \{S_1, S_2, \ldots, S_m\}$. Let $v = S_t$ for some t. If there exists an $i \in \{1, 2, \ldots, k\}$ such that S_t is not adjacent with u_i^1, then $d(S_t, u_i^{k-1}) \geq k$. Therefore, $M \subseteq N_{k-1}[S_t]$ implies that S_t is adjacent with each vertex of the set $\{u_1^1, u_2^1, \ldots, u_k^1\}$. Then $u_1, u_2, \ldots, u_k \notin S_t$. Therefore, H is not a hitting set of $\mathcal{F}$. This is a contradiction. Hence, M is a multipacking of size k.

(Only-if part) Suppose G has a multipacking M of size k. Let $H = \{u_i : u_i^j \in M, 1 \leq i \leq n, 1 \leq j \leq k-1\}$. Then $|H| \leq |M| = k$. Without loss of generality, let $H = \{u_1, u_2, \ldots, u_{k'}\}$ where $k' \leq k$. Now we want to show that H is a hitting set of $\mathcal{F}$. Suppose H is not a hitting set. Then there exists t such that $S_t \cap H = \phi$. Therefore, S_t is adjacent with each vertex of the set $\{u_1^1, u_2^1, \ldots, u_{k'}^1\}$. Then $M \subseteq N_{k-1}[S_t]$. This implies that $|N_{k-1}[S_t] \cap M| = k$. This is a contradiction. Therefore, H is a hitting set of size at most k. $\triangleleft$

Since the above reduction is a polynomial time reduction, therefore the MULTIPACKING problem is NP-COMPLETE. Moreover, the reduction is also an FPT reduction. Hence, the MULTIPACKING problem is W[2]-HARD when parameterized by the solution size. $\square$

Corollary 10. MULTIPACKING *problem is* NP-COMPLETE *for chordal graphs. Moreover,* MULTIPACKING *problem is* W[2]-HARD *for chordal graphs when parameterized by the solution size.*

Proof. We prove that the graph G of the reduction we use in the proof of the Theorem 1.4.1 is chordal. Note that, if G has a cycle $C = c_0c_1c_2 \ldots c_{t-1}c_0$ of length at least 4, then there exists i such that $c_i, c_{i+2 \pmod t} \in \mathcal{F}$ because no two vertices of the set $\{u_1^1, u_2^1, \ldots, u_n^1\}$ are adjacent. Since $\mathcal{F}$ forms a clique, so c_i and $c_{i+2 \pmod t}$ are endpoints of a chord. Therefore, the graph G is a chordal graph. $\square$

It is known that, unless ETH[1] fails, there is no $f(k)(m+n)^{o(k)}$-time algorithm for the HITTING SET problem, where k is the solution size, $|U| = n$ and $|\mathcal{F}| = m$ [29]. We use this result to show the following.

[1]The *Exponential Time Hypothesis (ETH)* states that the 3-SAT problem cannot be solved in time $2^{o(n)}$, where n is the number of variables of the input CNF (Conjunctive Normal Form) formula.

Theorem 1.4.2. *Unless* ETH *fails, there is no $f(k)n^{o(k)}$-time algorithm for the* MULTIPACKING *problem, where k is the solution size and n is the number of vertices of the graph.*

Proof. Let $|V(G)| = n_1$. From the construction of G in the proof of Theorem 1.4.1, we have $n_1 = m + n(k-1) = O(m+n^2)$. Therefore, the construction of G takes $O(m+n^2)$-time. Suppose that there is an $f(k)n_1^{o(k)}$-time algorithm for the MULTIPACKING problem. Therefore, we can solve the HITTING SET problem in $f(k)n_1^{o(k)} + O(m+n^2) = f(k)(m+n^2)^{o(k)} = f(k)(m+n)^{o(k)}$ time. This is a contradiction, since there is no $f(k)(m+n)^{o(k)}$-time algorithm for the HITTING SET problem, assuming ETH. □

2.4 HARDNESS RESULTS ON SOME SUBCLASSES

In this section, we present hardness results on some subclasses.

2.4.1 CHORDAL $\cap$ $\frac{1}{2}$-HYPERBOLIC GRAPHS

In Corollary 10, we have already shown that, for chordal graphs, the MULTIPACKING problem is NP-COMPLETE and it is W[2]-HARD when parameterized by the solution size. Here we improve the result. It is known that the MULTIPACKING problem is solvable in cubic-time for strongly chordal graphs. We show the hardness results for chordal $\cap$ $\frac{1}{2}$-hyperbolic graphs which is a superclass of strongly chordal graphs. To show that we need the following result.

Theorem 2.4.1 ([15])**.** *If G is a chordal graph, then the hyperbolicity $\delta(G) \leq 1$. Moreover, $\delta(G) = 1$ if and only if G does contain one of the graphs in Fig. 2.4.1 as an isometric subgraph. Equivalently, a chordal graph G is $\frac{1}{2}$-hyperbolic (or, $\delta(G) \leq \frac{1}{2}$) if and only if G does not contain any of the graphs in Fig. 2.4.1 as an isometric subgraph.*

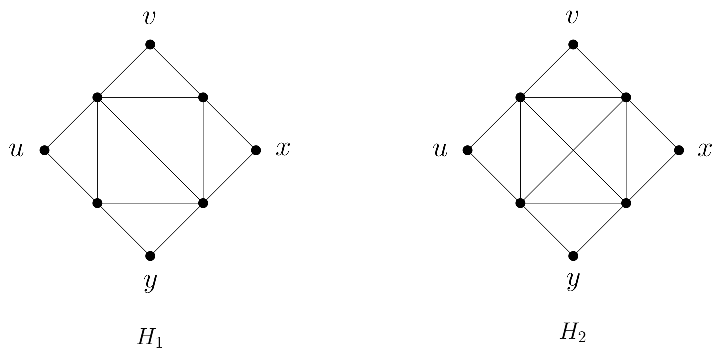


Figure 2.4.1: Forbidden isometric subgraphs for chordal $\cap$ $\frac{1}{2}$-hyperbolic graphs

Theorem 1.4.3. MULTIPACKING *problem is* NP-COMPLETE *for chordal* $\cap$ $\frac{1}{2}$*-hyperbolic graphs. Moreover,* MULTIPACKING *problem is* W[2]-HARD *for chordal* $\cap$ $\frac{1}{2}$*-hyperbolic graphs when parameterized by the solution size.*

Proof. We reduce the HITTING SET problem to the MULTIPACKING problem to show that the MULTIPACKING problem is NP-COMPLETE for chordal $\cap$ $\frac{1}{2}$-hyperbolic graphs.

Let $U = \{u_1, u_2, \ldots, u_n\}$ and $\mathcal{F} = \{S_1, S_2, \ldots, S_m\}$ where $S_i \subseteq U$ for each i. We construct a graph G in the following way: (i) Include each element of $\mathcal{F}$ in the vertex set of G. (ii) Include $k-2$ length path $u_i = u_i^1 u_i^2 \ldots u_i^{k-1}$ in G, for each element $u_i \in U$. (iii) Join u_i^1 and S_j by an edge iff $u_i \notin S_j$. (iv) Include the vertex set $Y = \{y_{i,j} : 1 \leq i < j \leq n\}$ in G. (v) For each i, j where $1 \leq i < j \leq n$, $y_{i,j}$ is adjacent to u_i^1 and u_j^1. (vi) $\mathcal{F} \cup Y$ forms a clique in G. Fig. 2.4.2 gives an illustration.

Claim 1.4.3.1. G is a chordal graph.

Proof of claim. If G has a cycle $C = c_0 c_1 c_2 \ldots c_{t-1} c_0$ of length at least 4, then there exists i such that $c_i, c_{i+2 \pmod t} \in \mathcal{F} \cup Y$ because no two vertices of the set $\{u_1^1, u_2^1, \ldots, u_n^1\}$ are adjacent. Since $\mathcal{F} \cup Y$ forms a clique, so c_i and $c_{i+2 \pmod t}$ are endpoints of a chord. Therefore, the graph G is a chordal graph. $\triangleleft$

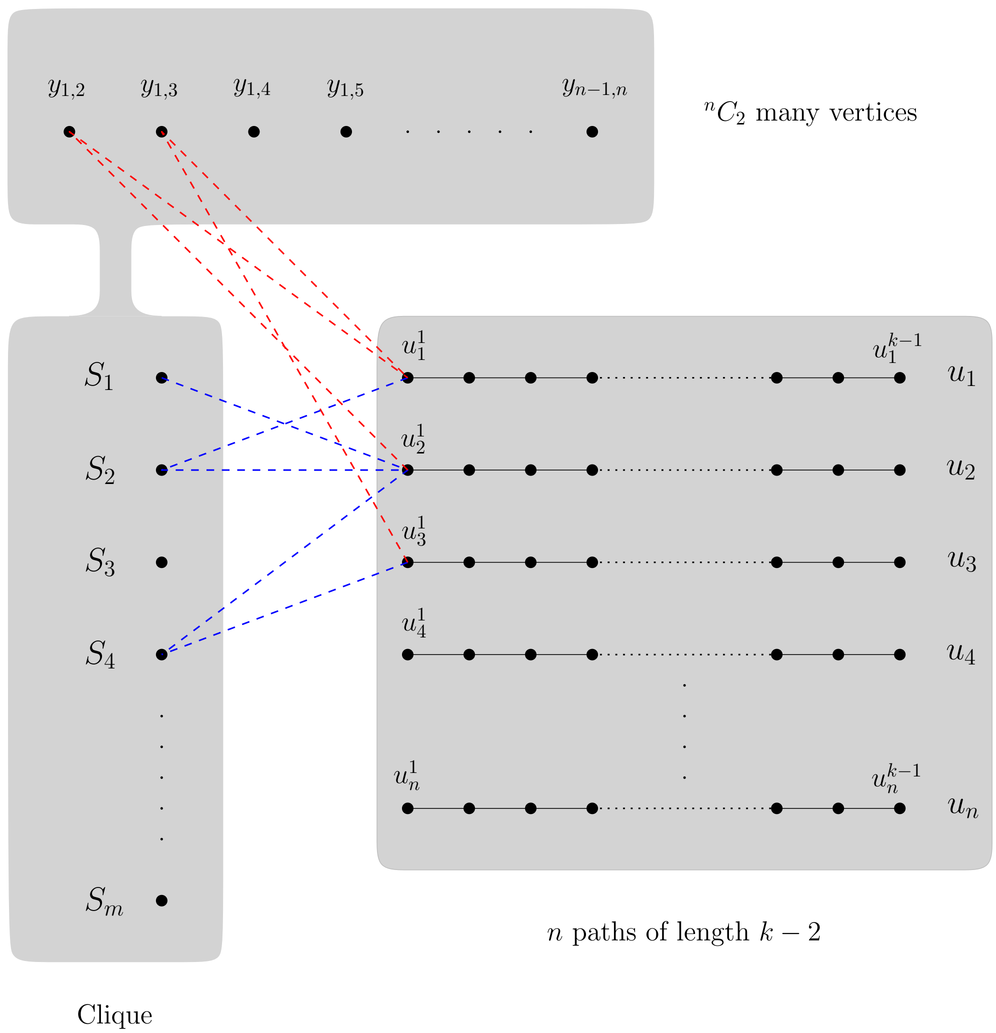


Figure 2.4.2: An illustration of the construction of the graph G used in the proof of Theorem 1.4.3, demonstrating the hardness of the MULTIPACKING problem for chordal $\cap$ $\frac{1}{2}$-hyperbolic graphs.

Claim 1.4.3.2. G is a $\frac{1}{2}$-hyperbolic graph.

Proof of claim. Let G' be the induced subgraph of G on the vertex set $\mathcal{F} \cup Y \cup \{u_1^1, u_2^1, \ldots, u_n^1\}$. We want to show that $diam(G') \leq 2$. Note that, the distance between any two vertices of the set $\mathcal{F} \cup Y$ is 1, since $\mathcal{F} \cup Y$ forms a clique in G. Furthermore, the distance between any two vertices of the set $\{u_1^1, u_2^1, \ldots, u_n^1\}$ is 2, since they are non-adjacent and have a common neighbor in the set Y. Suppose $v \in \mathcal{F} \cup Y$ and $u_i^1 \in \{u_1^1, u_2^1, \ldots, u_n^1\}$ where v and u_i^1 are non-adjacent. In that case, $u_i y_{1,i} v$ is a 2-length path that joins v and u_i^1 since $\mathcal{F} \cup Y$ forms a clique in G. Hence, $diam(G') \leq 2$. From the Claim 1.4.3.1 we have that G is chordal. From Theorem 2.4.1, we can say that the hyperbolicity of G is at most 1. Suppose G has hyperbolicity exactly 1. In that case, from Theorem 2.4.1, we can say that G contains at least one of the graphs H_1 or H_2 (Fig. 2.4.1) as isometric subgraphs. Note that, every vertex of H_1 and H_2 is a vertex of a cycle. Therefore, H_1 or H_2 does not have a vertex from the set $\{u_i^j : 1 \leq i \leq n, 2 \leq j \leq k-1\}$. This implies that H_1 or H_2 are isometric subgraphs of G'. But both H_1 and H_2 have diameter 3, while $diam(G') \leq 2$. This is a contradiction. Hence, G is a $\frac{1}{2}$-hyperbolic graph. $\triangleleft$

Claim 1.4.3.3. $\mathcal{F}$ has a hitting set of size at most k iff G has a multipacking of size at least k, for $k \geq 3$.

Proof of claim. (If part) Suppose $\mathcal{F}$ has a hitting set $H = \{u_1, u_2, \ldots, u_k\}$. We want to show that $M = \{u_1^{k-1}, u_2^{k-1}, \ldots, u_k^{k-1}\}$ is a multipacking in G. If $r < k-1$, then $|N_r[v] \cap M| \leq 1 \leq r, \forall v \in V(G)$, since $d(u_i^{k-1}, u_j^{k-1}) \geq 2k-2, \forall i \neq j$. If $r > k-1$, then $|N_r[v] \cap M| \leq |M| = k \leq r, \forall v \in V(G)$. Suppose $r = k-1$. If M is not a multipacking, there exists some $v \in V(G)$ such that $|N_{k-1}[v] \cap M| = k$. Therefore, $M \subseteq N_{k-1}[v]$. Suppose $v = u_p^q$ for some p and q. In this case, $d(u_p^q, u_i^{k-1}) \geq k, \forall i \neq p$. Therefore, $v \notin \{u_i^j : 1 \leq i \leq n, 1 \leq j \leq k-1\}$. This implies that $v \in \mathcal{F} \cup Y$. Suppose $v \in Y$. Let $v = y_{p,q}$ for some p and q. Then $d(y_{p,q}, u_i^{k-1}) \geq k, \forall i \in \{1, 2, \ldots, n\} \setminus \{p, q\}$. Therefore, $v \notin Y$. This implies that $v \in \mathcal{F}$. Let $v = S_t$ for some t. If there exists an $i \in \{1, 2, \ldots, k\}$ such that S_t is not adjacent with u_i^1, then $d(S_t, u_i^{k-1}) \geq k$. Therefore, $M \subseteq N_{k-1}[S_t]$ implies that S_t is adjacent with each vertex of the set $\{u_1^1, u_2^1, \ldots, u_k^1\}$. Then $u_1, u_2, \ldots, u_k \notin S_t$. Therefore, H is not a hitting set of $\mathcal{F}$. This is a contradiction. Hence, M is a multipacking of size k.

(Only-if part) Suppose G has a multipacking M of size k. Let $H = \{u_i : u_i^j \in M, 1 \leq i \leq n, 1 \leq j \leq k-1\}$. Then $|H| \leq |M| = k$. Without loss of generality, let $H = \{u_1, u_2, \ldots, u_{k'}\}$ where $k' \leq k$. Now we want to show that H is a hitting set of $\mathcal{F}$. Suppose H is not a hitting set. Then there exists t such that $S_t \cap H = \phi$. Therefore, S_t is adjacent with each vertex of the set $\{u_1^1, u_2^1, \ldots, u_{k'}^1\}$. Then $M \subseteq N_{k-1}[S_t]$. This implies that $|N_{k-1}[S_t] \cap M| = k$. This is a contradiction. Therefore, H is a hitting set of size at most k. $\triangleleft$

Since the above reduction is a polynomial time reduction, therefore the MULTIPACKING problem is NP-COMPLETE for chordal $\cap$ $\frac{1}{2}$-hyperbolic graphs. Moreover, the reduction is also an FPT reduction. Hence, the MULTIPACKING problem is W[2]-HARD for chordal $\cap$ $\frac{1}{2}$-hyperbolic graphs when parameterized by the solution size. $\square$

2.4.2 BIPARTITE GRAPHS

Here, we discuss the hardness of the MULTIPACKING problem for bipartite graphs.

Theorem 1.4.4. MULTIPACKING *problem is* NP-COMPLETE *for bipartite graphs. Moreover,* MULTIPACKING *problem is* W[2]-HARD *for bipartite graphs when parameterized by the solution size.*

Proof. We reduce the HITTING SET problem to the MULTIPACKING problem to show that the MULTIPACKING problem is NP-COMPLETE for bipartite graphs.

Let $U = \{u_1, u_2, \ldots, u_n\}$ and $\mathcal{F} = \{S_1, S_2, \ldots, S_m\}$ where $S_i \subseteq U$ for each i. We construct a graph G in the following way: (i) Include each element of $\mathcal{F}$ in the vertex set of G. (ii) Include a vertex C in G where all the vertices of $\mathcal{F}$ are adjacent to the vertex C. (iii) Include $k-2$ length path $u_i = u_i^1 u_i^2 \dots u_i^{k-1}$ in G, for each element $u_i \in U$. (iv) Join u_i^1 and S_j by an edge iff $u_i \notin S_j$. Fig. 2.4.3 gives an illustration.

Note that, G is a bipartite graph where the partite sets are $B_1 = \mathcal{F} \cup \{u_i^j : 1 \leq i \leq n \text{ and } j \text{ is even}\}$ and $B_2 = \{C\} \cup \{u_i^j : 1 \leq i \leq n \text{ and } j \text{ is odd}\}$.

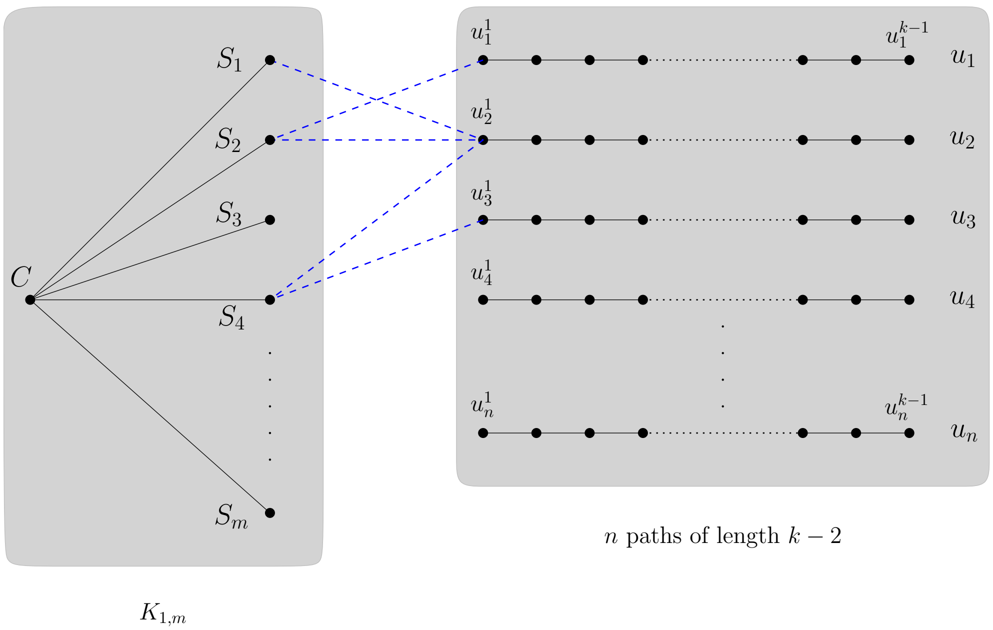


Figure 2.4.3: An illustration of the construction of the graph G used in the proof of Theorem 1.4.4, demonstrating the hardness of the MULTIPACKING problem for bipartite graphs.

Claim 1.4.4.1. $\mathcal{F}$ has a hitting set of size at most k iff G has a multipacking of size at least k, for $k \geq 2$.

Proof of claim. (If part) Suppose $\mathcal{F}$ has a hitting set $H = \{u_1, u_2, \dots, u_k\}$. We want to show that $M = \{u_1^{k-1}, u_2^{k-1}, \dots, u_k^{k-1}\}$ is a multipacking in G. If $r < k-1$, then $|N_r[v] \cap M| \leq 1 \leq r$, $\forall v \in V(G)$, since $d(u_i^{k-1}, u_j^{k-1}) \geq 2k-2$, $\forall i \neq j$. If $r > k-1$, then $|N_r[v] \cap M| \leq |M| = k \leq r$, $\forall v \in V(G)$. Suppose $r = k-1$. If M is not a multipacking, there exists some $v \in V(G)$

such that $|N_{k-1}[v] \cap M| = k$. Therefore, $M \subseteq N_{k-1}[v]$. Suppose $v = u_p^q$ for some p and q. In this case, $d(u_p^q, u_i^{k-1}) \geq k, \forall i \neq p$. Therefore, $v \notin \{u_i^j : 1 \leq i \leq n, 1 \leq j \leq k-1\}$. Moreover, $v \neq C$, since $d(C, u_i^{k-1}) \geq k, \forall 1 \leq i \leq n$. This implies that $v \in \{S_1, S_2, \ldots, S_n\}$. Let $v = S_t$ for some t. If there exists an $i \in \{1, 2, \ldots, k\}$ such that S_t is not adjacent with u_i^1, then $d(S_t, u_i^{k-1}) \geq k$. Therefore, $M \subseteq N_{k-1}[S_t]$ implies that S_t is adjacent with each vertex of the set $\{u_1^1, u_2^1, \ldots, u_k^1\}$. Then $u_1, u_2, \ldots, u_k \notin S_t$. Therefore, H is not a hitting set of $\mathcal{F}$. This is a contradiction. Hence, M is a multipacking of size k.

(Only-if part) Suppose G has a multipacking M of size k. Let $H = \{u_i : u_i^j \in M, 1 \leq i \leq n, 1 \leq j \leq k-1\}$. Then $|H| \leq |M| = k$. Without loss of generality, let $H = \{u_1, u_2, \ldots, u_{k'}\}$ where $k' \leq k$. Now we want to show that H is a hitting set of $\mathcal{F}$. Suppose H is not a hitting set. Then there exists t such that $S_t \cap H = \phi$. Therefore, S_t is adjacent with each vertex of the set $\{u_1^1, u_2^1, \ldots, u_{k'}^1\}$. Then $M \subseteq N_{k-1}[S_t]$. This implies that $|N_{k-1}[S_t] \cap M| = k$. This is a contradiction. Therefore, H is a hitting set of size at most k. $\triangleleft$

Since the above reduction is a polynomial time reduction, therefore the MULTIPACKING problem is NP-COMPLETE for bipartite graphs. Moreover, the reduction is also an FPT reduction. Hence, the MULTIPACKING problem is W[2]-HARD for bipartite graphs when parameterized by the solution size. $\square$

2.4.3 CLAW-FREE GRAPHS

Next, we discuss the hardness of the MULTIPACKING problem for claw-free graphs.

Theorem 1.4.5. MULTIPACKING *problem is* NP-COMPLETE *for claw-free graphs. Moreover,* MULTIPACKING *problem is* W[2]-HARD *for claw-free graphs when parameterized by the solution size.*

Proof. We reduce the HITTING SET problem to the MULTIPACKING problem to show that the MULTIPACKING problem is NP-COMPLETE for claw-free graphs.

Let $U = \{u_1, u_2, \dots, u_n\}$ and $\mathcal{F} = \{S_1, S_2, \dots, S_m\}$ where $S_i \subseteq U$ for each i. We construct a graph G in the following way: (i) Include each element of $\mathcal{F}$ in the vertex set of G and $\mathcal{F}$ forms a clique in G. (ii) Include $k-3$ length path $u_i = u_i^1 u_i^2 \dots u_i^{k-2}$ in G, for each element $u_i \in U$. (iii) Join S_j and u_i^1 by a 2-length path $S_j w_{j,i} u_i^1$ iff $u_i \notin S_j$. Let $W = \{w_{j,i} : u_i \notin S_j, 1 \le i \le n, 1 \le j \le m\}$. (iv) Join $w_{j,i}$ and $w_{q,p}$ by an edge iff either $j = q$ or $i = p$. Fig. 2.4.4 gives an illustration.

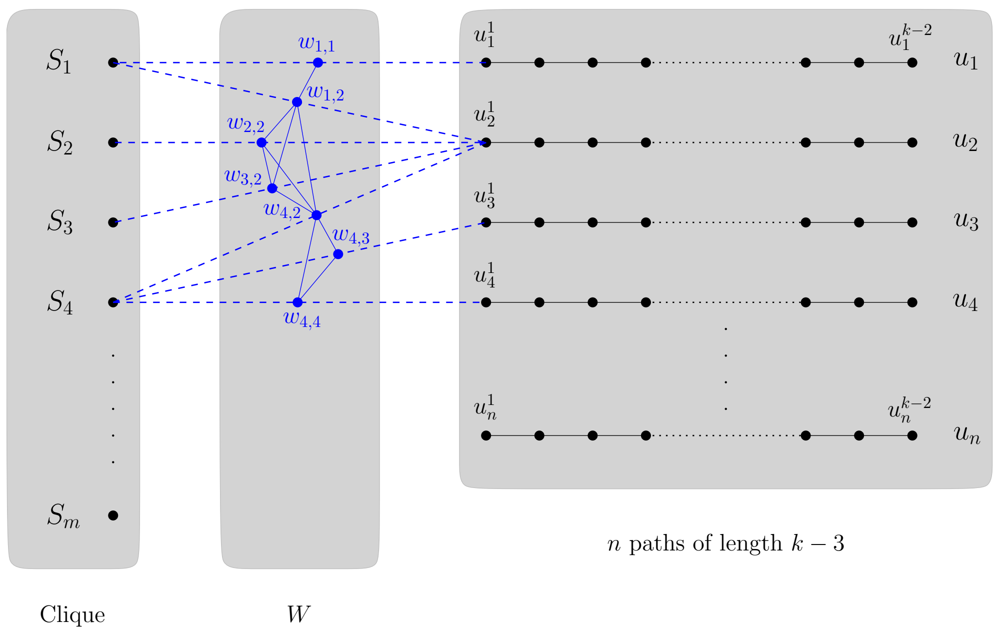


Figure 2.4.4: An illustration of the construction of the graph G used in the proof of Theorem 1.4.5, demonstrating the hardness of the MULTIPACKING problem for claw-free graphs.

Claim 1.4.5.1. G is a claw-free graph.

Proof of claim. Suppose G contains an induced claw C whose vertex set is $V(C) = \{c, x, y, z\}$ and the claw-center is c. Note that, $c \notin \{u_i^j : 1 \le i \le n, 2 \le j \le k-2\}$, since each element of this set has degree at most 2.

Suppose $c \in \{u_i^1 : 1 \leq i \leq n\}$. Let $c = u_t^1$ for some t. Therefore, $\{x, y, z\} \subseteq N(c) = \{u_t^2\} \cup \{w_{j,t} : u_t \notin S_j, 1 \leq j \leq m\}$. Then at least 2 vertices of the set $\{x, y, z\}$ belong to the set $\{w_{j,t} : u_t \notin S_j, 1 \leq j \leq m\}$. Note that $\{w_{j,t} : u_t \notin S_j, 1 \leq j \leq m\}$ forms a clique in G. This implies that at least 2 vertices of the set $\{x, y, z\}$ are adjacent. This is a contradiction, since C is an induced claw in G. Therefore, $c \notin \{u_i^1 : 1 \leq i \leq n\}$.

Suppose $c \in \mathcal{F}$. Let $c = S_t$ for some t. Therefore, $\{x, y, z\} \subseteq N(c) = \{S_j : j \neq t, 1 \leq j \leq m\} \cup \{w_{t,i} : u_i \notin S_t, 1 \leq i \leq n\}$. Note that both sets $\{S_j : j \neq t, 1 \leq j \leq m\}$ and $\{w_{t,i} : u_i \notin S_t, 1 \leq i \leq n\}$ form cliques in G. This implies that at least 2 vertices of the set $\{x, y, z\}$ are adjacent. This is a contradiction, since C is an induced claw in G. Therefore, $c \notin \mathcal{F}$.

Suppose $c \in W$. Let $c = w_{q,p}$ for some q and p. Let $A_q = \{S_q\} \cup \{w_{q,i} : u_i \notin S_q, i \neq p, 1 \leq i \leq n\}$ and $B_p = \{u_p^1\} \cup \{w_{j,p} : u_p \notin S_j, j \neq q, 1 \leq j \leq m\}$. Note that both set A_q and B_p form cliques G and $\{x, y, z\} \subseteq N(c) = A_q \cup B_p$. This implies that at least 2 vertices of the set $\{x, y, z\}$ are adjacent. This is a contradiction, since C is an induced claw in G. Therefore, $c \notin W$.

Therefore, G is a claw-free graph. $\triangleleft$

Claim 1.4.5.2. $\mathcal{F}$ has a hitting set of size at most k iff G has a multipacking of size at least k, for $k \geq 2$.

Proof of claim. (If part) Suppose $\mathcal{F}$ has a hitting set $H = \{u_1, u_2, \ldots, u_k\}$. We want to show that $M = \{u_1^{k-2}, u_2^{k-2}, \ldots, u_k^{k-2}\}$ is a multipacking in G. If $r < k - 1$, then $|N_r[v] \cap M| \leq 1 \leq r$, $\forall v \in V(G)$, since $d(u_i^{k-2}, u_j^{k-2}) \geq 2k - 3$, $\forall i \neq j$. If $r > k - 1$, then $|N_r[v] \cap M| \leq |M| = k \leq r$, $\forall v \in V(G)$. Suppose $r = k - 1$. If M is not a multipacking, there exists some $v \in V(G)$ such that $|N_{k-1}[v] \cap M| = k$. Therefore, $M \subseteq N_{k-1}[v]$.

Case 1: $v \in \{u_i^j : 1 \leq i \leq n, 1 \leq j \leq k - 2\}$.

Let $v = u_p^q$ for some p and q. In this case, $d(u_p^q, u_i^{k-2}) \geq k$, $\forall i \neq p$. Therefore, $v \notin \{u_i^j : 1 \leq i \leq n, 1 \leq j \leq k - 2\}$.

Case 2: $v \in W$.

Let $v = w_{p,q}$ for some p and q. Therefore, $u_q \notin S_p$. Since $M \subseteq N_{k-1}[w_{p,q}]$, we have $d(w_{p,q}, u_i^{k-2}) \leq k-1, \forall 1 \leq i \leq k$. This implies that $d(w_{p,q}, u_i^1) \leq 2$, $\forall 1 \leq i \leq k$. Note that, $d(w_{p,q}, u_i^1) \neq 1$, $\forall i \neq q, 1 \leq i \leq k$. Therefore, $d(w_{p,q}, u_i^1) = 2$, $\forall i \neq q, 1 \leq i \leq k$. Suppose $t \neq q$ and $1 \leq t \leq k$. Then $d(w_{p,q}, u_t^1) = 2$. Therefore, $w_{p,q}$ is adjacent to $w_{h,t}$, for some h. This is only possible when $h = p$, since $t \neq q$. Therefore, u_t^1 and S_p are joined by a 2-length path $u_t^1 - w_{p,t} - S_p$. This implies that $u_t \notin S_p$. Therefore, $u_1, u_2, \ldots, u_k \notin S_t$. Therefore, H is not a hitting set of $\mathcal{F}$. This is a contradiction. Therefore, $v \notin W$.

Case 3: $v \in \mathcal{F}$.

Let $v = S_t$ for some t. If there exists an $i \in \{1, 2, \ldots, k\}$ such that $u_i \in S_t$, then $d(S_t, u_i^1) \geq 3$. Therefore, $d(S_t, u_i^{k-2}) \geq k$. This implies that $u_i^{k-2} \notin N_{k-1}[S_t]$. Therefore, $M \nsubseteq N_{k-1}[S_t]$. Hence, $M \subseteq N_{k-1}[S_t]$ implies that $u_1, u_2, \ldots, u_k \notin S_t$. Then H is not a hitting set of $\mathcal{F}$. This is a contradiction. Therefore, $v \notin \mathcal{F}$.

Hence, M is a multipacking of size k.

(Only-if part) Suppose G has a multipacking M of size k. Let $H = \{u_i : u_i^j \in M, 1 \leq i \leq n, 1 \leq j \leq k-1\}$. Then $|H| \leq |M| = k$. Without loss of generality, let $H = \{u_1, u_2, \ldots, u_{k'}\}$ where $k' \leq k$. We want to show that H is a hitting set of $\mathcal{F}$. Suppose H is not a hitting set. Then there exists t such that $S_t \cap H = \phi$. Therefore, S_t and u_i^1 are joined by a 2-length path $S_t - w_{t,i} - u_i^1$, for each $i \in \{1, 2, \ldots, k'\}$. So, $M \subseteq N_{k-1}[S_t]$. This implies that $|N_{k-1}[S_t] \cap M| = k$. This is a contradiction. Therefore, H is a hitting set of size at most k. $\triangleleft$

Since the above reduction is a polynomial time reduction, therefore the MULTIPACKING problem is NP-COMPLETE for claw-free graphs. Moreover, the reduction is also an FPT reduction. Hence, the MULTIPACKING problem is W[2]-HARD for claw-free graphs when parameterized by the solution size. $\square$

2.4.4 REGULAR GRAPHS

Next, we prove NP-completeness for regular graphs. We will need the following result to prove our theorem.

From Erdős-Gallai Theorem [49] and Havel-Hakimi criterion [66, 68], we can say the following.

Lemma 2.4.1 ([49, 66, 68]). *A simple d-regular graph on n vertices can be formed in polynomial time when $n \cdot d$ is even and $d < n$.*

Theorem 1.4.6. MULTIPACKING *problem is* NP-COMPLETE *for regular graphs.*

Proof. It is known that the TOTAL DOMINATING SET problem is NP-COMPLETE for cubic (3-regular) graphs [59]. We reduce the TOTAL DOMINATING SET problem of cubic graph to the MULTIPACKING problem of regular graph.

> TOTAL DOMINATING SET problem
>
> - **Input:** An undirected graph $G = (V, E)$ and an integer $k \in \mathbb{N}$.
> - **Question:** Does there exist a *total dominating set* $S \subseteq V$ of size at most k; that is, a set of at most k vertices such that every vertex in V has at least one neighbor in S?

Let (G, k) be an instance of the TOTAL DOMINATING SET problem, where G is a 3-regular graph with the vertex set $V = \{v_1, v_2, \ldots, v_n\}$ where $n \geq 6$. Therefore, n is even. Let $d = n - 4$. So, d is also even. Now we construct a graph G' in the following way (Fig. 2.4.5 gives an illustration).
(i) For every vertex $v_a \in V(G)$, we construct a graph H_a in G' as follows.

- Add the vertex sets $S_a^i = \{u_a^{i,j} : 1 \leq j \leq d\}$ for all $2 \leq i \leq k - 2$ in H_a. Each vertex of S_a^i is adjacent to each vertex of S_a^{i+1} for each i.
- Add a vertex u_a^1 in H_a where u_a^1 is adjacent to each vertex of S_a^2. Moreover, S_a^2 forms a clique.

- Add the vertex set $T_a = \{u_a^{k-1,j} : 1 \leq j \leq d^2\}$ in H_a where the induced subgraph $H_a[T_a]$ is a $(2d-1)$-regular graph. We can construct such graph in polynomial-time by Lemma 2.4.1 since d is an even number and $2d - 1 < d^2$ (since $n \geq 6$).

- Let $U_1, U_2, \ldots, U_d$ be a partition of T_a into d disjoint sets, each of size d, that is, $T_a = U_1 \sqcup U_2 \sqcup \cdots \sqcup U_d$ and $|U_j| = d$ for each $1 \leq j \leq d$. Each vertex in U_j is adjacent to $u_a^{k-2,j}$ for all $1 \leq j \leq d$.

(ii) If v_i and v_j are different and not adjacent in G, we make u_i^1 and u_j^1 adjacent in G' for every $1 \leq i, j \leq n, i \neq j$.

Note that G' is a $2d$-regular graph.

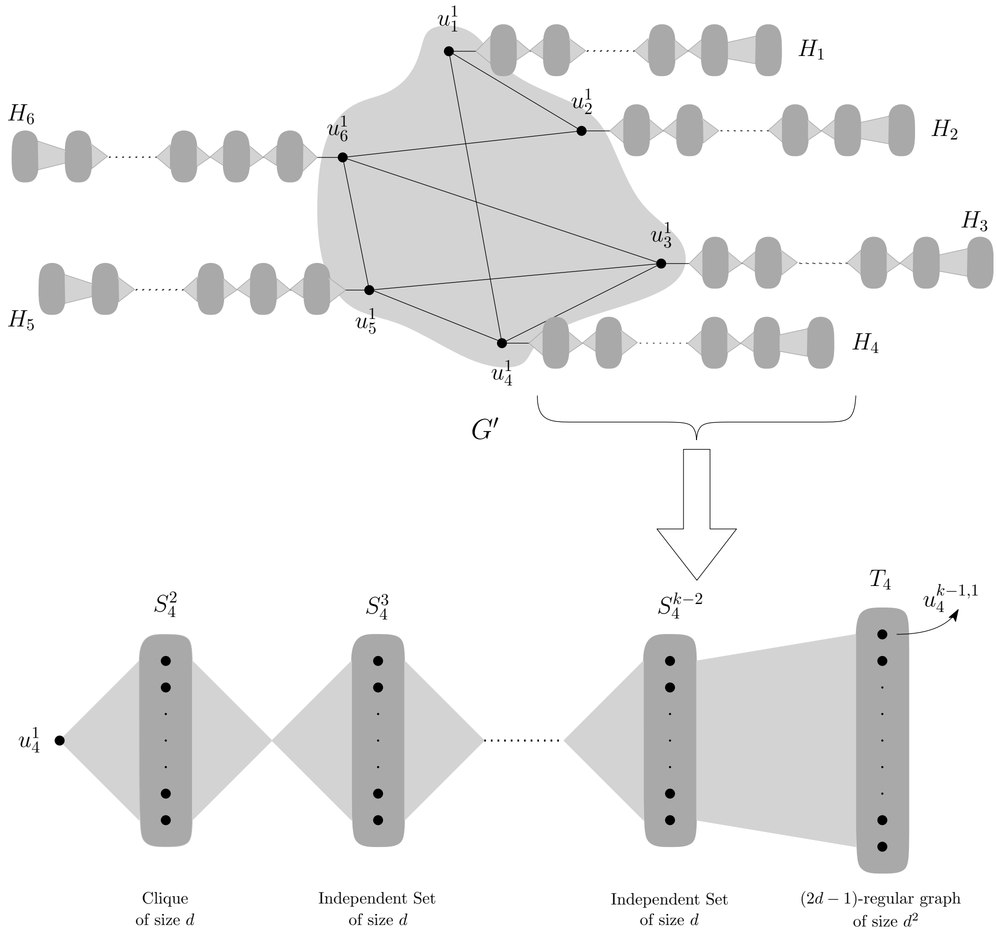


Figure 2.4.5: An illustration of the construction of the graph G' used in the proof of Theorem 1.4.6, demonstrating the hardness of the MULTIPACKING problem for regular graphs. The induced subgraph $G'[u_1^1, u_2^1, \ldots, u_6^1]$ is isomorphic to G^c.

Claim 1.4.6.1. G has a total dominating set of size at most k iff G' has a multipacking of size at least k, for $k \geq 2$.

Proof of claim. (If part) Suppose G has a total dominating set $D = \{v_1, v_2, \ldots, v_k\}$. We want to show that $M = \{u_1^{k-1,1}, u_2^{k-1,1}, \ldots, u_k^{k-1,1}\}$ is a multipacking in G'. If $r < k-1$, then $|N_r[v] \cap M| \leq 1 \leq r$, $\forall v \in V(G')$, since $d(u_i^{k-1,1}, u_j^{k-1,1}) \geq 2k-3$, $\forall i \neq j$. If $r > k-1$, then $|N_r[v] \cap M| \leq$

$|M| = k \leq r$, $\forall v \in V(G')$. Suppose $r = k-1$. If M is not a multipacking, there exists some $v \in V(G')$ such that $|N_{k-1}[v] \cap M| = k$. Therefore, $M \subseteq N_{k-1}[v]$. Suppose $v \in V(H_p) \setminus \{u_p^1\}$ for some p. In this case, $d(v, u_i^{k-1,1}) \geq k$, $\forall i \neq p$. Therefore, $v \notin V(H_p) \setminus \{u_p^1\}$ for any p. This implies that $v \in \{u_i^1 : 1 \leq i \leq n\}$. Let $v = u_t^1$ for some t. If there exists an $i \in \{1, 2, \ldots, k\}$ such that neither $u_t^1 = u_i^1$ nor u_t^1 is adjacent with u_i^1, then $d(u_t^1, u_i^{k-1,1}) \geq k$. Therefore, $M \subseteq N_{k-1}[u_t^1]$ implies that either u_t^1 is adjacent with each vertex of the set $\{u_1^1, u_2^1, \ldots, u_k^1\}$ when $u_t^1 \notin \{u_1^1, u_2^1, \ldots, u_k^1\}$ or u_t^1 is adjacent with each vertex of the set $\{u_1^1, u_2^1, \ldots, u_k^1\} \setminus \{u_t^1\}$ when $u_t^1 \in \{u_1^1, u_2^1, \ldots, u_k^1\}$. Therefore, in the graph G, either v_t is not adjacent to any vertex of D when $v_t \notin D$ or v_t is not adjacent to any vertex of $D \setminus \{v_t\}$ when $v_t \in D$. In both cases, D is not a total dominating set of G. This is a contradiction. Hence, M is a multipacking of size k in G'.

(Only-if part) Suppose G' has a multipacking M of size k. Let $D = \{v_i : V(H_i) \cap M \neq \phi, 1 \leq i \leq n\}$. Then $|D| \leq |M| = k$. Without loss of generality, let $D = \{v_1, v_2, \ldots, v_{k'}\}$ where $k' \leq k$. Now we want to show that D is a total dominating set of G. Suppose D is not a total dominating set. Then there exists t such that either $v_t \notin D$ and no vertex in D is adjacent to v_t or $v_t \in D$ and no vertex in $D \setminus \{v_t\}$ is adjacent to v_t. Therefore, in G', either u_t^1 is adjacent with each vertex of the set $\{u_1^1, u_2^1, \ldots, u_k^1\}$ when $u_t^1 \notin \{u_1^1, u_2^1, \ldots, u_k^1\}$ or u_t^1 is adjacent with each vertex of the set $\{u_1^1, u_2^1, \ldots, u_k^1\} \setminus \{u_t^1\}$ when $u_t^1 \in \{u_1^1, u_2^1, \ldots, u_k^1\}$. Then $M \subseteq N_{k-1}[u_t^1]$. This implies that $|N_{k-1}[u_t^1] \cap M| = k$. This is a contradiction. Therefore, D is a total dominating set of size at most k in G. $\triangleleft$

Hence, the MULTIPACKING problem is NP-COMPLETE for regular graphs. $\square$

2.4.5 CONVEX INTERSECTION GRAPHS

Here, we discuss the hardness of the MULTIPACKING problem for a geometric intersection graph-class: CONV graphs. A graph G is a *CONV graph* if and only if there exists a family of convex sets on a plane such that the graph has a vertex for each convex set and an edge for each intersecting pair of convex sets. We show that the MULTIPACKING problem is NP-COMPLETE for CONV graphs. To prove this we will need the following result.

Theorem 2.4.2 ([83])**.** *Compliment of a planar graph (co-planar graph) is a CONV graph.*

Theorem 1.4.7. MULTIPACKING *problem is* NP-COMPLETE *for CONV graphs.*

Proof. It is known that the TOTAL DOMINATING SET problem is NP-COMPLETE for planar graphs [59]. We reduce the TOTAL DOMINATING SET problem of planar graph to the MULTIPACKING problem of CONV graph to show that the MULTIPACKING problem is NP-COMPLETE for CONV graphs.

Let (G, k) be an instance of the TOTAL DOMINATING SET problem, where G is a planar graph with the vertex set $V = \{v_1, v_2, \ldots, v_n\}$. We construct a graph G' in the following way (Fig. 2.4.6 gives an illustration).
(i) For every vertex $v_i \in V(G)$, we introduce a path $u_i = u_i^1 u_i^2 \ldots u_i^{k-1}$ of length $k-2$ in G'.
(ii) If v_i and v_j are different and not adjacent in G, we make u_i^1 and u_j^1 adjacent in G' for every $1 \leq i, j \leq n, i \neq j$.

Claim 1.4.7.1. G' is a CONV graph.

Proof of claim. Note that, the induced subgraph $G'[u_1^1, u_2^1, \ldots, u_n^1]$ is isomorphic to G^c. Since G is a planar graph, $G'[u_1^1, u_2^1, \ldots, u_n^1]$ is a CONV graph by Theorem 2.4.2. Hence, G' is a CONV graph. ◁

Claim 1.4.7.2. G has a total dominating set of size at most k iff G' has a multipacking of size at least k, for $k \geq 2$.

Proof of claim. (If part) Suppose G has a total dominating set $D = \{v_1, v_2, \ldots, v_k\}$. We want to show that $M = \{u_1^{k-1}, u_2^{k-1}, \ldots, u_k^{k-1}\}$ is a multipacking in G'. If $r < k-1$, then $|N_r[v] \cap M| \leq 1 \leq r$, $\forall v \in V(G')$, since

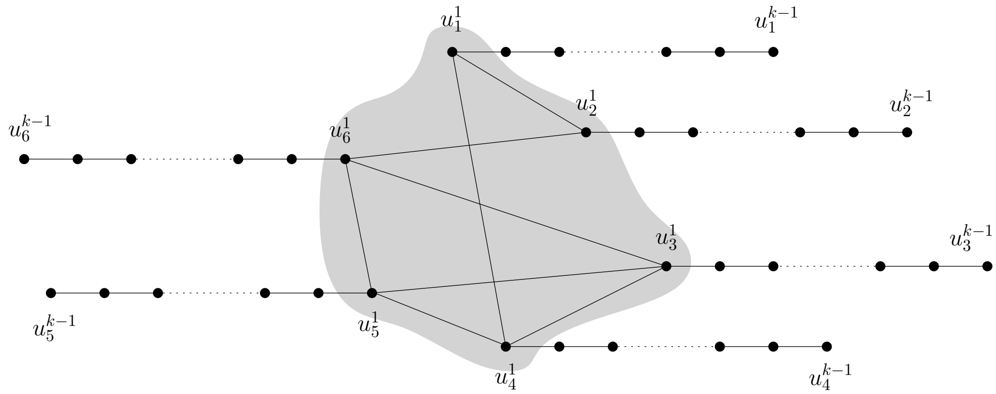


Figure 2.4.6: An illustration of the construction of the graph G' used in the proof of Theorem 1.4.7, demonstrating the hardness of the MULTIPACKING problem for CONV graphs. The induced subgraph $G'[u_1^1, u_2^1, \ldots, u_6^1]$ (the colored region) is isomorphic to G^c.

$d(u_i^{k-1}, u_j^{k-1}) \geq 2k-3, \forall i \neq j$. If $r > k-1$, then $|N_r[v] \cap M| \leq |M| = k \leq r$, $\forall v \in V(G')$. Suppose $r = k-1$. If M is not a multipacking, there exists some $v \in V(G')$ such that $|N_{k-1}[v] \cap M| = k$. Therefore, $M \subseteq N_{k-1}[v]$. Suppose $v = u_p^q$ for some p and q where $1 \leq p \leq n, 2 \leq q \leq k-1$. In this case, $d(u_p^q, u_i^{k-1}) \geq k, \forall i \neq p$. Therefore, $v \notin \{u_i^j : 1 \leq i \leq n, 2 \leq j \leq k-1\}$. This implies that $v \in \{u_i^1 : 1 \leq i \leq n\}$. Let $v = u_t^1$ for some t. If there exists an $i \in \{1, 2, \ldots, k\}$ such that neither $u_t^1 = u_i^1$ nor u_t^1 is adjacent with u_i^1, then $d(u_t^1, u_i^{k-1}) \geq k$. Therefore, $M \subseteq N_{k-1}[u_t^1]$ implies that either u_t^1 is adjacent with each vertex of the set $\{u_1^1, u_2^1, \ldots, u_k^1\}$ when $u_t^1 \notin \{u_1^1, u_2^1, \ldots, u_k^1\}$ or u_t^1 is adjacent with each vertex of the set $\{u_1^1, u_2^1, \ldots, u_k^1\} \setminus \{u_t^1\}$ when $u_t^1 \in \{u_1^1, u_2^1, \ldots, u_k^1\}$. Therefore, in the graph G, either v_t is not adjacent to any vertex of D when $v_t \notin D$ or v_t is not adjacent to any vertex of $D \setminus \{v_t\}$ when $v_t \in D$. In both cases, D is not a total dominating set of G. This is a contradiction. Hence, M is a multipacking of size k in G'.

(Only-if part) Suppose G' has a multipacking M of size k. Let $D = \{v_i : u_i^j \in M, 1 \leq i \leq n, 1 \leq j \leq k-1\}$. Then $|D| \leq |M| = k$. Without loss of generality, let $D = \{v_1, v_2, \ldots, v_{k'}\}$ where $k' \leq k$. Now we want to show that D is a total dominating set of G. Suppose D is not a total dominating set. Then there exists t such that either $v_t \notin D$ and no vertex in D is adjacent to v_t or $v_t \in D$ and no vertex in $D \setminus \{v_t\}$ is adjacent to v_t. Therefore, in G', either u_t^1 is adjacent with each vertex of the set $\{u_1^1, u_2^1, \ldots, u_k^1\}$ when $u_t^1 \notin \{u_1^1, u_2^1, \ldots, u_k^1\}$ or u_t^1 is adjacent with each vertex of the set $\{u_1^1, u_2^1, \ldots, u_k^1\} \setminus \{u_t^1\}$ when $u_t^1 \in \{u_1^1, u_2^1, \ldots, u_k^1\}$. Then $M \subseteq N_{k-1}[u_t^1]$. This implies that $|N_{k-1}[u_t^1] \cap M| = k$. This is a contradiction. Therefore, D is a total dominating set of size at most k in G. $\triangleleft$

Hence, the MULTIPACKING problem is NP-COMPLETE for CONV graphs. $\square$

SEG GRAPHS OR SEGMENT GRAPHS

A graph G is a *SEG graph* (or *Segment Graph*) if and only if there exists a family of straight line segments on a plane such that the graph has a vertex for each straight line segment and an edge for each intersecting pair of straight line segments. It is known that planar graphs are SEG graphs [20].

In 1998, Kratochvíl and Kuběna [83] posed the question of whether the complement of any planar graph (i.e., a co-planar graph) is also a SEG graph. As far as we know, this is still an open question. A positive answer to this question would imply that the MULTIPACKING problem is NP-COMPLETE for SEG graphs, since in that case the induced subgraph $G'[u_1^1, u_2^1, \ldots, u_n^1]$ in the proof of Theorem 1.4.7 would be a SEG graph, which in turn would imply that G' itself is a SEG graph.

2.5 CONCLUSION

In this work, we have established the computational complexity of the MULTIPACKING problem by proving its NP-COMPLETENESS and demonstrating its W[2]-HARDNESS when parameterized by the solution size. Furthermore, we have extended these hardness results to several important graph classes, including chordal $\cap$ $\frac{1}{2}$-hyperbolic graphs, bipartite graphs, claw-free graphs, regular graphs, and CONV graphs.

Our results naturally lead to several open questions that merit further investigation:

1. Does there exist an FPT algorithm for general graphs when parameterized by treewidth?

2. Can we design a sub-exponential algorithm for this problem?

3. What is the complexity status on planar graphs? Does an FPT algorithm for planar graphs exist when parameterized by solution size?

4. While a $(2+o(1))$-factor approximation algorithm is known [5], can we achieve a PTAS for this problem?

5. What is the approximation hardness of the MULTIPACKING problem?

Addressing these questions would provide a more complete understanding of the computational landscape of the MULTIPACKING problem and could lead to interesting algorithmic developments.

3

Multipacking on a bounded hyperbolic graph-class: chordal graphs

Contents

In this chapter, we show that for any connected chordal graph G, $\gamma_b(G) \leq \left\lceil \frac{3}{2} \operatorname{mp}(G) \right\rceil$. We also show that $\gamma_b(G) - \operatorname{mp}(G)$ can be arbitrarily large for connected chordal graphs by constructing an infinite family of connected chordal graphs such that the ratio $\gamma_b(G)/\operatorname{mp}(G) = 10/9$, with $\operatorname{mp}(G)$ arbitrarily large. Moreover, we show that $\gamma_b(G) \leq \left\lfloor \frac{3}{2} \operatorname{mp}(G) + 2\delta \right\rfloor$ holds for all δ-hyperbolic graphs. In addition, we provide a polynomial-time algorithm to construct a multipacking of a δ-hyperbolic graph G of size at least $\left\lceil \frac{2\operatorname{mp}(G) - 4\delta}{3} \right\rceil$.

Further, we construct an infinite family of connected chordal graphs such that the ratio $\gamma_b(G)/\operatorname{mp}(G) = 4/3$, with $\operatorname{mp}(G)$ arbitrarily large. This improves the lower bound of the expression $\lim_{\operatorname{mp}(G)\to\infty} \sup\{\gamma_b(G)/\operatorname{mp}(G)\}$ for connected chordal graphs to $4/3$, and it says, for connected chordal graphs, we cannot improve the bound $\gamma_b(G) \leq \left\lceil \frac{3}{2} \operatorname{mp}(G) \right\rceil$ to a bound in the form $\gamma_b(G) \leq c_1 \cdot \operatorname{mp}(G) + c_2$, for any constant $c_1 < 4/3$ and c_2.

3.1 Chapter overview

In Section 3.2, we recall some definitions and notations. In Section 3.3, we establish a relation between multipacking and dominating broadcast on the chordal graphs. In the same section, we provide a $(\frac{3}{2} + o(1))$-factor approximation algorithm for finding multipacking on the same graph class. In Section 3.4, we prove our main result which says that the difference $\gamma_b(G) - \operatorname{mp}(G)$ can be arbitrarily large for connected chordal graphs. In Section 3.5, we improve the lower bound of the expression $\lim_{\operatorname{mp}(G)\to\infty} \sup\{\gamma_b(G)/\operatorname{mp}(G)\}$ for connected chordal graphs. In Section 3.6, we relate the broadcast domination and multipacking number of δ-hyperbolic graphs and provide an approximation algorithm for the multipacking problem of the same. We conclude this chapter in Section 3.7.

3.2 Preliminaries

Let $G = (V, E)$ be a graph and $d_G(u, v)$ be the length of a shortest path joining two vertices u and v in G, we simply write $d(u, v)$ when there is no confusion. Let $diam(G) = \max\{d(u, v) : u, v \in V(G)\}$. Diameter (or diametral path) is a path of G of the length $diam(G)$. $N_r[u] = \{v \in V : d(u, v) \leq r\}$ where $u \in V$. The *eccentricity* $e(w)$ of a vertex w is $\min\{r : N_r[w] = V\}$. The *radius* of the graph G is $\min\{e(w) : w \in V\}$, denoted by $\text{rad}(G)$. The *center* $C(G)$ of the graph G is the set of all vertices of minimum eccentricity, i.e., $C(G) = \{v \in V : e(v) = \text{rad}(G)\}$. Each vertex in the set $C(G)$ is called a *central vertex* of the graph G.

A *chordal graph* is an undirected simple graph in which all cycles of four or more vertices have a chord, which is an edge that is not part of the cycle but connects two vertices of the cycle.

Let d be the shortest-path metric of a graph G. The graph G is called a *δ-hyperbolic graph* if for any four vertices $u, v, w, x \in V(G)$, the two larger of the three sums $d(u, v) + d(w, x)$, $d(u, w) + d(v, x)$, $d(u, x) + d(v, w)$ differ by at most 2δ. A graph class $\mathcal{G}$ is said to be hyperbolic if there exists a constant δ such that every graph $G \in \mathcal{G}$ is δ-hyperbolic. Trees are 0-hyperbolic graphs [16], and chordal graphs are 1-hyperbolic [15].

3.3 An inequality linking Broadcast domination and Multipacking numbers of Chordal Graphs

In this section, we use results from the literature to show that the general bound connecting multipacking number and broadcast domination number can be improved for chordal graphs.

Theorem 3.3.1 ([67]). *If G is a connected graph of order at least 2 having diameter d and multipacking number* $\text{mp}(G)$*, where $P = v_0, \ldots, v_d$ is a di-*

ametral path of G*, then the set* $M = \{v_i : i \equiv 0\ (mod\ 3), i = 0, 1, \ldots, d\}$ *is a multipacking of* G *of size* $\left\lceil \frac{d+1}{3} \right\rceil$ *and* $\left\lceil \frac{d+1}{3} \right\rceil \leq \mathrm{mp}(G)$.

Theorem 3.3.2 ([50, 110])**.** *If* G *is a connected graph of order at least 2 having radius* r*, diameter* d*, multipacking number* $\mathrm{mp}(G)$*, broadcast domination number* $\gamma_b(G)$ *and domination number* $\gamma(G)$*, then* $\mathrm{mp}(G) \leq \gamma_b(G) \leq min\{\gamma(G), r\}$.

Theorem 3.3.3 ([84])**.** *If* G *is a connected chordal graph with radius* r *and diameter* d*, then* $2r \leq d + 2$.

Using these results we prove the following proposition:

Proposition 1.4.1. *If* G *is a connected chordal graph, then* $\gamma_b(G) \leq \left\lceil \frac{3}{2} \mathrm{mp}(G) \right\rceil$.

Proof. From Theorem 3.3.1, $\left\lceil \frac{d+1}{3} \right\rceil \leq \mathrm{mp}(G)$ which implies that $d \leq 3\,\mathrm{mp}(G) - 1$. Moreover, from Theorem 3.3.2 and Theorem 3.3.3, $\gamma_b(G) \leq r \leq \left\lfloor \frac{d+2}{2} \right\rfloor \leq \left\lfloor \frac{(3\,\mathrm{mp}(G)-1)+2}{2} \right\rfloor = \left\lfloor \frac{3}{2}\mathrm{mp}(G) + \frac{1}{2} \right\rfloor$. Therefore, $\gamma_b(G) \leq \left\lfloor \frac{3}{2}\mathrm{mp}(G) + \frac{1}{2} \right\rfloor = \left\lceil \frac{3}{2}\mathrm{mp}(G) \right\rceil$. □

The proof of Proposition 1.4.1 has the following algorithmic application.

Proposition 1.4.2. *If* G *is a connected chordal graph, there is a polynomial-time algorithm to construct a multipacking of* G *of size at least* $\left\lceil \frac{2\,\mathrm{mp}(G)-1}{3} \right\rceil$.

Proof. If $P = v_0, \ldots, v_d$ is a diametrical path of G, then the set $M = \{v_i : i \equiv 0\ (mod\ 3), i = 0, 1, \ldots, d\}$ is a multipacking of G of size $\left\lceil \frac{d+1}{3} \right\rceil$ by Theorem 3.3.1. We can construct M in polynomial-time since we can find a diametral path of a graph G in polynomial-time. Moreover, from Theorem 3.3.1, Theorem 3.3.2 and Theorem 3.3.3, $\left\lceil \frac{2\,\mathrm{mp}(G)-1}{3} \right\rceil \leq \left\lceil \frac{2r-1}{3} \right\rceil \leq \left\lceil \frac{d+1}{3} \right\rceil \leq \mathrm{mp}(G)$. □

Here we have some examples of graphs that achieve the equality of the bound in Proposition 1.4.1.

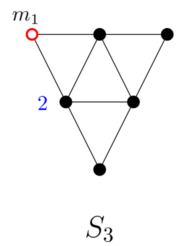


Figure 3.3.1: S_3 is a connected chordal graph with $\gamma_b(S_3) = 2$ and $\mathrm{mp}(S_3) = 1$

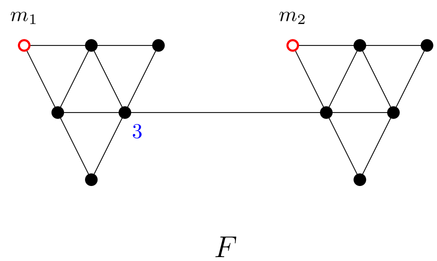


Figure 3.3.2: F is a connected chordal graph with $\gamma_b(F) = 3$ and $\mathrm{mp}(F) = 2$

Example 1. *The connected chordal graph S_3 (Figure 3.3.1) has $\mathrm{mp}(S_3) = 1$ and $\gamma_b(S_3) = 2$. So, here $\gamma_b(S_3) = \left\lceil \frac{3}{2}\,\mathrm{mp}(S_3) \right\rceil$.*

Example 2. *The connected chordal graph F (Figure 3.3.2) has $\mathrm{mp}(F) = 2$ and $\gamma_b(F) = 3$. So, here $\gamma_b(F) = \left\lceil \frac{3}{2}\,\mathrm{mp}(F) \right\rceil$.*

Example 3. *The connected chordal graph H (Figure 3.3.3) has $\mathrm{mp}(H) = 4$ and $\gamma_b(H) = 6$. So, here $\gamma_b(H) = \left\lceil \frac{3}{2}\,\mathrm{mp}(H) \right\rceil$.*

We could not find an example of connected chordal graph with $\mathrm{mp}(G) = 3$ and $\gamma_b(G) = \left\lceil \frac{3}{2}\,\mathrm{mp}(G) \right\rceil = 5$.

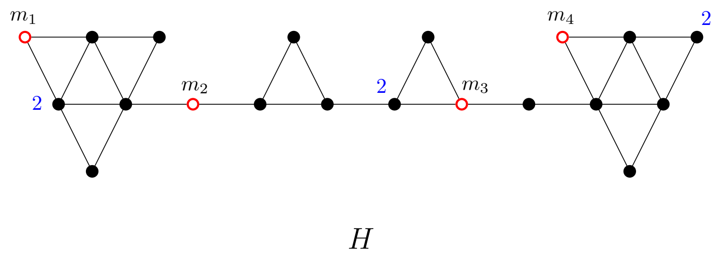


Figure 3.3.3: H is a connected chordal graph with $\gamma_b(H) = 6$ and $\mathrm{mp}(H) = 4$

3.4 Unboundedness of the gap between Broadcast domination and Multipacking numbers of Chordal graphs

In this section, our goal is to show that the difference between broadcast domination number and multipacking number of connected chordal graphs can be arbitrarily large. We prove this using the following theorem that we prove later.

Theorem 1.4.8. *For each positive integer k, there is a connected chordal graph H_k such that $\mathrm{mp}(H_k) = 9k$ and $\gamma_b(H_k) = 10k$.*

Theorem 1.4.8 yields the following.

Corollary 2. *The difference $\gamma_b(G) - \mathrm{mp}(G)$ can be arbitrarily large for connected chordal graphs.*

Moreover, Proposition 1.4.1 and Theorem 1.4.8 yield the following.

Corollary 3. *For connected chordal graphs G,*

$$\frac{10}{9} \leq \lim_{\mathrm{mp}(G)\to\infty} \sup \left\{ \frac{\gamma_b(G)}{\mathrm{mp}(G)} \right\} \leq \frac{3}{2}.$$

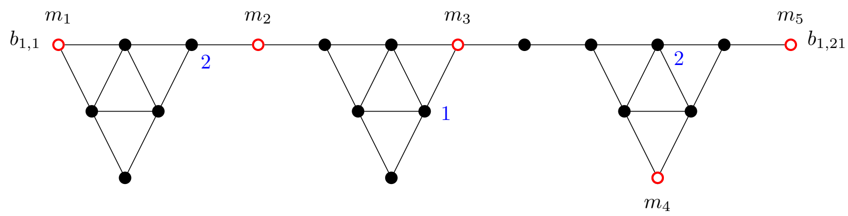


Figure 3.4.1: G_1 is a connected chordal graph with $\gamma_b(G_1) = 5$ and $\mathrm{mp}(G_1) = 5$. $M_1 = \{m_i : 1 \leq i \leq 5\}$ is a multipacking of size 5.

3.4.1 PROOF OF THEOREM 1.4.8

Consider the graph G_1 as in Figure 3.4.1. Let B_1 and B_2 be two isomorphic copies of G_1. Join $b_{1,21}$ of B_1 and $b_{2,1}$ of B_2 by an edge (Figure 3.4.2 and 3.4.3). We denote this new graph by G_2 (Figure 3.4.2). In this way, we form G_k by joining k isomorphic copies of G_1 : $B_1, B_2, \cdots, B_k$ (Figure 3.4.3). Here B_i is joined with B_{i+1} by joining $b_{i,21}$ and $b_{i+1,1}$. We say that B_i is the i-th block of G_k. B_i is an induced subgraph of G_k as given by $B_i = G_k[\{b_{i,j} : 1 \leq j \leq 21\}]$. Similarly, for $1 \leq i \leq 2k-1$, we define $B_i \cup B_{i+1}$, induced subgraph of G_{2k}, as $B_i \cup B_{i+1} = G_{2k}[\{b_{i,j}, b_{i+1,j} : 1 \leq j \leq 21\}]$. We prove Theorem 1.4.8 by establishing that $\gamma_b(G_{2k}) = 10k$ and $\mathrm{mp}(G_{2k}) = 9k$.

Our proof of Theorem 1.4.8 is accomplished through a set of lemmas which are stated and proved below. We begin by observing a basic fact about multipacking in a graph. We formally state it in Lemma 3.4.1 for ease of future reference.

Lemma 3.4.1. *Suppose M is a multipacking in a graph G. If $u, v \in M$ and $u \neq v$, then $d(u, v) \geq 3$.*

Proof. If $d(u, v) = 1$, then $u, v \in N_1[v] \cap M$, then M cannot be a multipacking. So, $d(u, v) \neq 1$. If $d(u, v) = 2$, then there exists a common neighbour w of u and v. So, $u, v \in N_1[w] \cap M$, then M cannot be a multipacking. So, $d(u, v) \neq 2$. Therefore, $d(u, v) > 2$. □

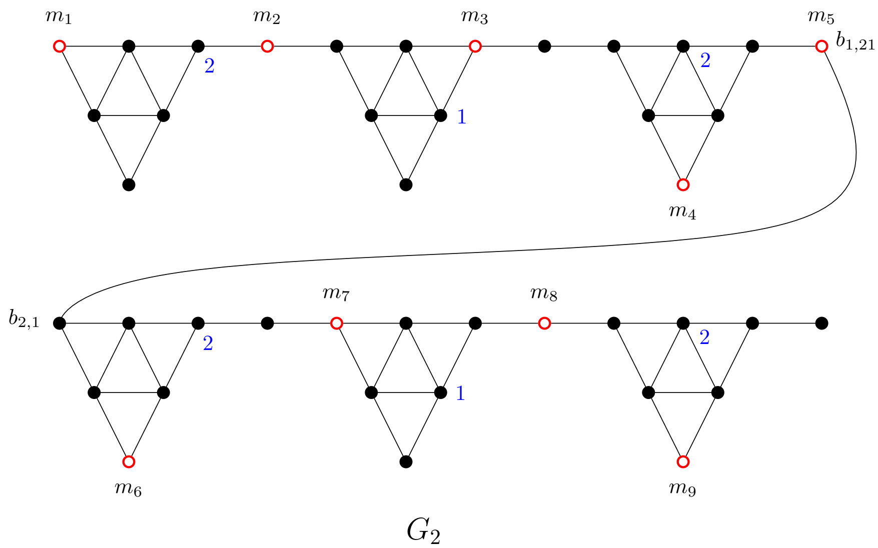


Figure 3.4.2: Graph G_2 with $\gamma_b(G_2) = 10$ and $\mathrm{mp}(G_2) = 9$. $M = \{m_i : 1 \leq i \leq 9\}$ is a multipacking of size 9.

Lemma 3.4.2. $\mathrm{mp}(G_{2k}) \geq 9k$*, for each positive integer* k*.*

Proof. Consider the set $M_{2k} = \{b_{2i-1,1}, b_{2i-1,7}, b_{2i-1,13}, b_{2i-1,18}, b_{2i-1,21}, b_{2i,4}, b_{2i,8}, b_{2i,14}, b_{2i,18} : 1 \leq i \leq k\}$ (Figure 3.4.3) of size $9k$. We want to show that M_{2k} is a multipacking of G_{2k}. So, we have to prove that, $|N_r[v] \cap M_{2k}| \leq r$ for each vertex $v \in V(G_{2k})$ and for every integer $r \geq 1$. We prove this statement using induction on r. It can be checked that $|N_r[v] \cap M_{2k}| \leq r$ for each vertex $v \in V(G_{2k})$ and for each $r \in \{1, 2, 3, 4\}$. Now assume that the statement is true for $r = s$, we want to prove that, it is true for $r = s + 4$. Observe that, $|(N_{s+4}[v] \setminus N_s[v]) \cap M_{2k}| \leq 4$ for every vertex $v \in V(G_{2k})$. Therefore, $|N_{s+4}[v] \cap M_{2k}| \leq |N_s[v] \cap M_{2k}| + 4 \leq s + 4$. So, the statement is true. Therefore, M_{2k} is a multipacking of G_{2k}. So, $\mathrm{mp}(G_{2k}) \geq |M_{2k}| = 9k$. $\square$

Lemma 3.4.3. $\mathrm{mp}(G_1) = 5$.

Proof. $V(G_1) = N_3[b_{1,7}] \cup N_2[b_{1,17}]$. Suppose M is a multipacking on G_1 such that $|M| = \mathrm{mp}(G_1)$. So, $|M \cap N_3[b_{1,7}]| \leq 3$ and $|M \cap N_2[b_{1,17}]| \leq 2$. Therefore, $|M \cap (N_3[b_{1,7}] \cup N_2[b_{1,17}])| \leq 5$. So, $|M \cap V(G)| \leq 5$, that implies

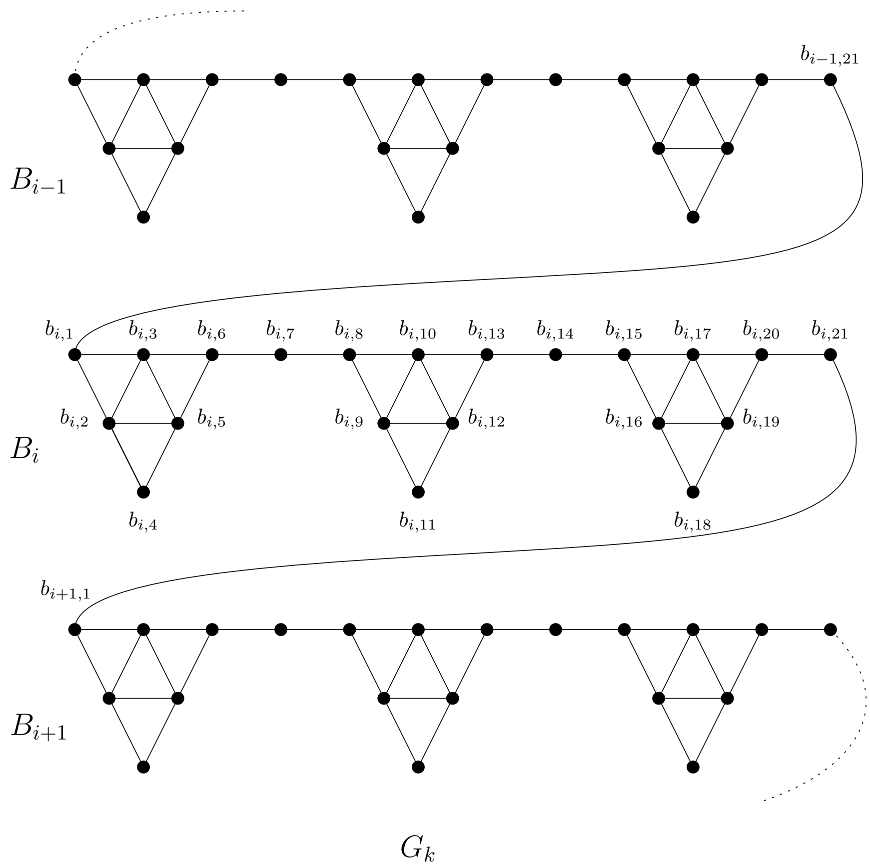


Figure 3.4.3: Graph G_k

$|M| \leq 5$. Let $M_1 = \{b_{1,1}, b_{1,7}, b_{1,13}, b_{1,18}, b_{1,21}\}$. Since $|N_r[v] \cap M| \leq r$ for each vertex $v \in V(G_1)$ and for every integer $r \geq 1$, so M_1 is a multipacking of size 5. Then $5 = |M_1| \leq |M|$. So, $|M| = 5$. Therefore, $\mathrm{mp}(G_1) = 5$. $\square$

So, now we have $\mathrm{mp}(G_1) = 5$. Using this fact we prove that $\mathrm{mp}(G_2) = 9$.

Lemma 3.4.4. $\mathrm{mp}(G_2) = 9$.

Proof. As mentioned before, $B_i = G_k[\{b_{i,j} : 1 \leq j \leq 21\}]$, $1 \leq i \leq 2$. So, B_1 and B_2 are two blocks in G_2 which are isomorphic to G_1. Let M be a multipacking of G_2 with size $\mathrm{mp}(G_2)$. So, $|M| \geq 9$ by Lemma 3.4.2. Since M is a multipacking of G_2, so $M \cap V(B_1)$ and $M \cap V(B_2)$ are multipackings of B_1 and B_2, respectively. Let $M \cap V(B_1) = M_1$ and $M \cap V(B_2) = M_2$. Since $B_1 \cong G_1$ and $B_2 \cong G_1$, so $\mathrm{mp}(B_1) = 5$ and $\mathrm{mp}(B_2) = 5$ by Lemma 3.4.3. This implies $|M_1| \leq 5$ and $|M_2| \leq 5$. Since $V(B_1) \cup V(B_2) = V(G_2)$ and $V(B_1) \cap V(B_2) = \phi$, so $M_1 \cap M_2 = \phi$ and $|M| = |M_1| + |M_2|$. Therefore, $9 \leq |M| = |M_1| + |M_2| \leq 10$. So, $9 \leq |M| \leq 10$.

We establish this lemma by using contradiction on $|M|$. In the first step, we prove that if $|M_1| = 5$, then the particular vertex $b_{1,21} \in M_1$. Using this, we can show that $|M_2| \leq 4$. In this way we show that $|M| \leq 9$.

For the purpose of contradiction, we assume that $|M| = 10$. So, $|M_1| + |M_2| = 10$, and also $|M_1| \leq 5$, $|M_2| \leq 5$. Therefore, $|M_1| = |M_2| = 5$.

Claim 3.4.4.1. If $|M_1| = 5$, then $b_{1,21} \in M_1$.

Proof of claim. Suppose $b_{1,21} \notin M$. Let $S = \{b_{1,7}, b_{1,14}\}$, $S_1 = \{b_{1,r} : 1 \leq r \leq 6\}$, $S_2 = \{b_{1,r} : 8 \leq r \leq 13\}$, $S_3 = \{b_{1,r} : 15 \leq r \leq 20\}$. If $u, v \in S_t$, then $d(u, v) \leq 2$, this holds for each $t \in \{1, 2, 3\}$. So, by Lemma 3.4.1, u, v together cannot be in a multipacking. Therefore $|S_t \cap M_1| \leq 1$ for $t = 1, 2, 3$ and $|S \cap M_1| \leq |S| = 2$. Now, $5 = |M_1| = |M_1 \cap [V(G_1) \setminus \{b_{1,21}\}| = |M_1 \cap (S \cup S_1 \cup S_2 \cup S_3)| = |(M_1 \cap S) \cup (M_1 \cap S_1) \cup (M_1 \cap S_2) \cup (M_1 \cap S_3)| \leq |M_1 \cap S| + |M_1 \cap S_1| + |M_1 \cap S_2| + |M_1 \cap S_3| \leq 2 + 1 + 1 + 1 = 5$. Therefore, $|S_t \cap M_1| = 1$ for $t = 1, 2, 3$ and $|S \cap M_1| = 2$, so $b_{1,7}, b_{1,14} \in M_1$. Since $|S_2 \cap M_1| = 1$, there exists $w \in S_2 \cap M_1$. Then $N_2[b_{1,10}]$ contains three vertices $b_{1,7}, b_{1,14}, w$ of M_1, which is not possible. So, this is a contradiction. Therefore, $b_{1,21} \in M_1$. $\triangleleft$

Claim 3.4.4.2. If $|M_1| = 5$, then $|M_2| \leq 4$.

Proof of claim. Let $S' = \{b_{2,14}, b_{2,21}\}$, $S_4 = \{b_{2,r} : 1 \leq r \leq 6\}$, $S_5 = \{b_{2,r} : 8 \leq r \leq 13\}$, $S_6 = \{b_{2,r} : 15 \leq r \leq 20\}$. By Lemma 3.4.1, $|S_t \cap M_2| \leq 1$ for $t = 4, 5, 6$ and also $|S' \cap M_2| \leq |S'| = 2$.

Observe that, if $S_4 \cap M_2 \neq \phi$, then $b_{2,7} \notin M_2$ (i.e. if $b_{2,7} \in M_2$, then $S_4 \cap M_2 = \phi$). [Suppose not, then $S_4 \cap M_2 \neq \phi$ and $b_{2,7} \in M_2$, so, there exists $u \in S_4 \cap M_2$. Then $N_2[b_{2,3}]$ contains three vertices $b_{1,21}, b_{2,7}, u$ of M, which is not possible. This is a contradiction].

Suppose $S_4 \cap M_2 \neq \phi$, then $b_{2,7} \notin M_2$. Now, $5 = |M_2| = |M_2 \cap [V(B_2) \setminus \{b_{2,7}\}]| = |M_2 \cap (S' \cup S_4 \cup S_5 \cup S_6)| = |(M_2 \cap S') \cup (M_2 \cap S_4) \cup (M_2 \cap S_5) \cup (M_2 \cap S_6)| \leq |M_2 \cap S'| + |M_2 \cap S_4| + |M_2 \cap S_5| + |M_2 \cap S_6| \leq 2+1+1+1 = 5$. Therefore $|S_t \cap M_2| = 1$ for $t = 4, 5, 6$ and $|S' \cap M_2| = 2$. Since $|M_2 \cap S_6| = 1$, so there exists $u_1 \in M_2 \cap S_6$. Then $N_2[b_{2,17}]$ contains three vertices $b_{2,14}, b_{2,21}, u_1$ of M_2, which is not possible. So, this is a contradiction.

Suppose $S_4 \cap M_2 = \phi$, then either $b_{2,7} \in M_2$ or $b_{2,7} \notin M_2$. First consider $b_{2,7} \notin M_2$, then $5 = |M_2| = |M_2 \cap (S' \cup S_5 \cup S_6)| = |(M_2 \cap S') \cup (M_2 \cap S_5) \cup (M_2 \cap S_6)| \leq |M_2 \cap S'| + |M_2 \cap S_5| + |M_2 \cap S_6| \leq 2 + 1 + 1 = 4$. So, this is a contradiction. And if $b_{2,7} \in M_2$, then $5 = |M_2| = |M_2 \cap (S' \cup S_5 \cup S_6 \cup \{b_{2,7}\})| = |(M_2 \cap S') \cup (M_2 \cap S_5) \cup (M_2 \cap S_6) \cup (M_2 \cap \{b_{2,7}\})| \leq |M_2 \cap S'| + |M_2 \cap S_5| + |M_2 \cap S_6| + |M_2 \cap \{b_{2,7}\}| \leq 2+1+1+1 = 5$. Therefore $|S_t \cap M_2| = 1$ for $t = 5, 6$ and $|S' \cap M_2| = 2$. Since $|M_2 \cap S_6| = 1$, so there exists $u_2 \in M_2 \cap S_6$. Then $N_2[b_{2,17}]$ contains three vertices $b_{2,14}, b_{2,21}, u_2$ of M_2, which is not possible. So, this is a contradiction. So, $|M_1| = 5 \implies |M_2| \leq 4$. $\triangleleft$

Recall that for contradiction, we assume $|M| = 10$, which implies $|M_2| = 5$. In the proof of the above claim, we established $|M_2| \leq 4$, which in turn contradicts our assumption. So, $|M| \neq 10$. Therefore, $|M| = 9$. $\square$

Notice that graph G_{2k} has k copies of G_2. Moreover, we have $\mathrm{mp}(G_2) = 9$. Using the Pigeonhole principle, we show that $\mathrm{mp}(G_{2k}) = 9k$.

Lemma 3.4.5. $\mathrm{mp}(G_{2k}) = 9k$*, for each positive integer* k*.*

Proof. For $k = 1$ it is true by Lemma 3.4.4. Moreover, we know $\mathrm{mp}(G_{2k}) \geq 9k$ by Lemma 3.4.2. Suppose $k > 1$ and assume $\mathrm{mp}(G_{2k}) > 9k$. Let $\hat{M}$ be a multipacking of G_{2k} such that $|\hat{M}| > 9k$. Let $\hat{B}_j$ be a subgraph of G_{2k} defined as $\hat{B}_j = B_{2j-1} \cup B_{2j}$ where $1 \leq j \leq k$. So, $V(G_{2k}) = \bigcup_{j=1}^{k} V(\hat{B}_j)$ and $V(\hat{B}_p) \cap V(\hat{B}_q) = \phi$ for all $p \neq q$ and $p, q \in \{1, 2, 3, \ldots, k\}$. Since $|\hat{M}| > 9k$, so by the Pigeonhole principle there exists a number $j \in \{1, 2, 3, \ldots, k\}$ such that $|\hat{M} \cap \hat{B}_j| > 9$. Since $\hat{M} \cap \hat{B}_j$ is a multipacking of $\hat{B}_j$, so $\mathrm{mp}(\hat{B}_j) > 9$.

But $\hat{B}_j \cong G_2$ and $\text{mp}(G_2) = 9$ by Lemma 3.4.4, so $\text{mp}(\hat{B}_j) = 9$, which is a contradiction. Therefore, $\text{mp}(G_{2k}) = 9k$. $\square$

R. C. Brewster and L. Duchesne [12] introduced fractional multipacking in 2013 (also see [111]). Suppose G is a graph with $V(G) = \{v_1, v_2, v_3, \ldots, v_n\}$ and $w : V(G) \to [0, \infty)$ is a function. So, $w(v)$ is a weight on a vertex $v \in V(G)$. Let $w(S) = \sum_{u \in S} w(u)$ where $S \subseteq V(G)$. We say w is a *fractional multipacking* of G, if $w(N_r[v]) \leq r$ for each vertex $v \in V(G)$ and for every integer $r \geq 1$. The *fractional multipacking number* of G is the value $\max\limits_{w} w(V(G))$ where w is any fractional multipacking and it is denoted by $\text{mp}_f(G)$. A *maximum fractional multipacking* is a fractional multipacking w of a graph G such that $w(V(G)) = \text{mp}_f(G)$. If w is a fractional multipacking, we define a vector y with the entries $y_j = w(v_j)$. So,

$$\text{mp}_f(G) = \max\{y.\mathbf{1} : yA \leq c, y_j \geq 0\}.$$

So, this is a linear program which is the dual of the linear program $\min\{c.x : Ax \geq \mathbf{1}, x_{i,k} \geq 0\}$. Let,

$$\gamma_{b,f}(G) = \min\{c.x : Ax \geq \mathbf{1}, x_{i,k} \geq 0\}.$$

Using the strong duality theorem for linear programming, we can say that

$$\text{mp}(G) \leq \text{mp}_f(G) = \gamma_{b,f}(G) \leq \gamma_b(G).$$

Lemma 3.4.6. *If k is a positive integer, then* $\text{mp}_f(G_k) \geq 5k$.

Proof. We define a function $w : V(G_k) \to [0, \infty)$ where $w(b_{i,1}) = w(b_{i,6}) = w(b_{i,7}) = w(b_{i,8}) = w(b_{i,13}) = w(b_{i,14}) = w(b_{i,15}) = w(b_{i,20}) = w(b_{i,21}) = \frac{1}{3}$ and $w(b_{i,4}) = w(b_{i,11}) = w(b_{i,18}) = \frac{2}{3}$ for each $i \in \{1, 2, 3, \ldots, k\}$ (Figure 3.4.4). So, $w(G_k) = 5k$. We want to show that w is a fractional multipacking of G_k. So, we have to prove that $w(N_r[v]) \leq r$ for each vertex $v \in V(G_k)$

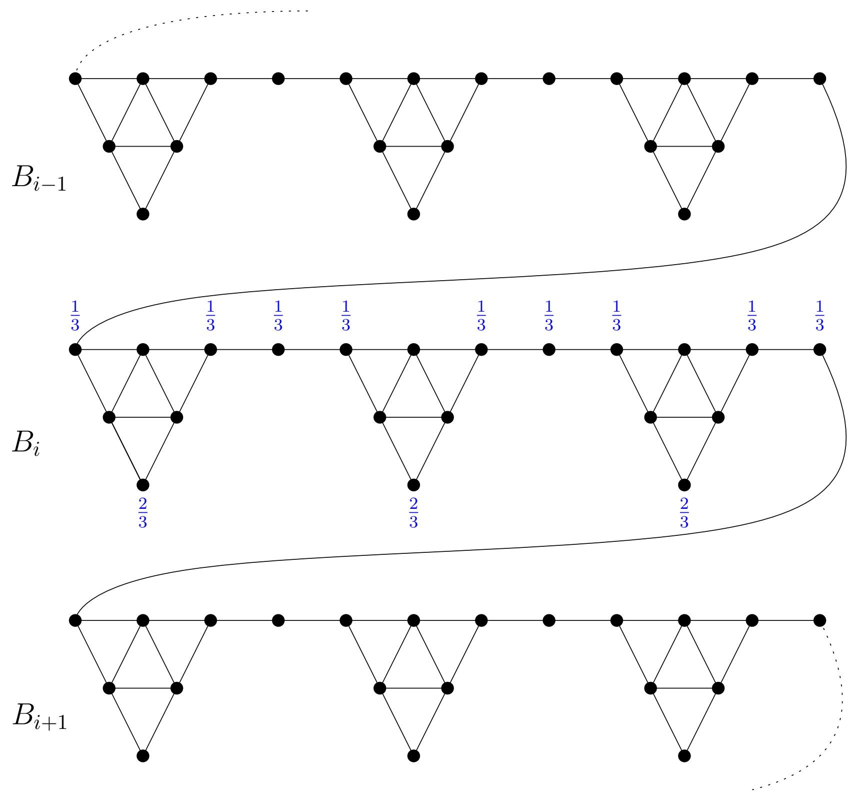


Figure 3.4.4: Graph G_k

and for every integer $r \geq 1$. We prove this statement using induction on r. It can be checked that $w(N_r[v]) \leq r$ for each vertex $v \in V(G_k)$ and for each $r \in \{1, 2, 3, 4\}$. Now assume that the statement is true for $r = s$, we want to prove that it is true for $r = s + 4$. Observe that, $w(N_{s+4}[v] \setminus N_s[v]) \leq 4$, $\forall v \in V(G_k)$. Therefore, $w(N_{s+4}[v]) \leq w(N_s[v]) + 4 \leq s + 4$. So, the statement is true. So, w is a fractional multipacking of G_k. Therefore, $\mathrm{mp}_f(G_k) \geq 5k$. $\square$

Lemma 3.4.7. *If k is a positive integer, then* $\mathrm{mp}_f(G_k) = \gamma_b(G_k) = 5k$.

Proof. Define a broadcast f on G_k as $f(b_{i,j}) = \begin{cases} 2 & \text{if } 1 \leq i \leq k \text{ and } j = 6, 17 \\ 1 & \text{if } 1 \leq i \leq k \text{ and } j = 12 \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$.
Here f is an efficient dominating broadcast and $\sum_{v \in V(G_k)} f(v) = 5k$. So, $\gamma_b(G_k) \leq 5k$, $\forall k \in \mathbb{N}$. So, by the strong duality theorem and Lemma 3.4.6, $5k \leq \mathrm{mp}_f(G_k) = \gamma_{b,f}(G_k) \leq \gamma_b(G_k) \leq 5k$. Therefore, $\mathrm{mp}_f(G_k) = \gamma_b(G_k) = 5k$. □

So, $\gamma_b(G_{2k}) = 10k$ by Lemma 3.4.7 and $\mathrm{mp}(G_{2k}) = 9k$ by Lemma 3.4.5. Take $G_{2k} = H_k$. Thus we prove Theorem 1.4.8.

Corollary 11. *The difference* $\mathrm{mp}_f(G) - \mathrm{mp}(G)$ *can be arbitrarily large for connected chordal graphs.*

Proof. We get $\mathrm{mp}_f(G_{2k}) = 10k$ by Lemma 3.4.7 and $\mathrm{mp}(G_{2k}) = 9k$ by Lemma 3.4.5. Therefore, $\mathrm{mp}_f(G_{2k}) - \mathrm{mp}(G_{2k}) = k$ for all positive integers k. □

Corollary 12. *For every integer* $k \geq 1$*, there is a connected chordal graph* G_{2k} *with* $\mathrm{mp}(G_{2k}) = 9k$*,* $\mathrm{mp}_f(G_{2k})/\mathrm{mp}(G_{2k}) = 10/9$ *and* $\gamma_b(G_{2k})/\mathrm{mp}(G_{2k}) = 10/9$.

3.5 Improved bound of the ratio between broadcast domination and multipacking numbers of connected chordal graphs

In this section, we improve the lower bound of the expression $\lim_{\mathrm{mp}(G)\to\infty} \sup\{\gamma_b(G)/\mathrm{mp}(G)\}$ for connected chordal graphs to $4/3$ where the previous lower bound was $10/9$ [36] in Corollary 3. To show this, we construct the graph F_k as follows. Let A_i be a graph having the vertex set $\{a_i, b_i, c_i, d_i, e_i, g_i\}$ where $(g_i, a_i, b_i, c_i, d_i, e_i, g_i)$ is a 6-cycle and (a_i, c_i, e_i) is a 3-cycle, for each $i = 1, 2, \ldots, 3k$. We form F_k by joining b_i to g_{i+1} for each $i = 1, 2, \ldots, 3k-1$

(See Fig. 4.5.1). This graph is a connected chordal graph. We show that $\mathrm{mp}(F_k) = 3k$ and $\gamma_b(F_k) = 4k$.

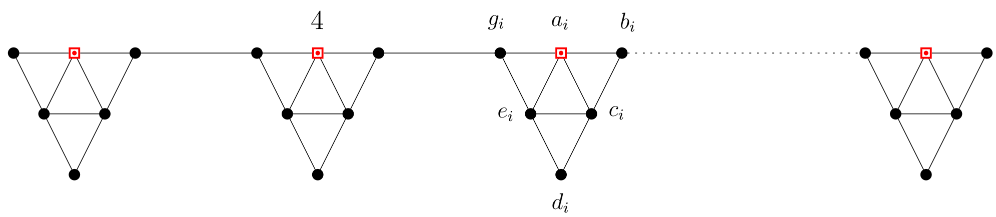


Figure 3.5.1: The F_k graph with $\gamma_b(F_k) = 4k$ and $\mathrm{mp}(F_k) = 3k$. The set $\{a_i : 1 \leq i \leq 3k\}$ is a maximum multipacking of F_k.

Lemma 3.5.1. $\mathrm{mp}(F_k) = 3k$*, for each positive integer* k*.*

Proof. The path $P = (g_1, a_1, b_1, g_2, a_2, b_2, \ldots, g_{3k}a_{3k}b_{3k})$ is a diametral path of F_k (Fig.3.5.1). This implies P is an isometric path of F_k having the length $l(P) = 3.3k - 1$. By Lemma 4.3.2, every third vertex on this path form a multipacking of size $\left\lceil \frac{3.3k-1}{3} \right\rceil = 3k$. Therefore, $\mathrm{mp}(F_k) \geq 3k$. Note that, diameter of A_i is 2 for each i. Therefore, any multipacking of F_k can contain at most one vertex of A_i for each i. So, $\mathrm{mp}(F_k) \leq 3k$. Hence $\mathrm{mp}(F_k) = 3k$. $\square$

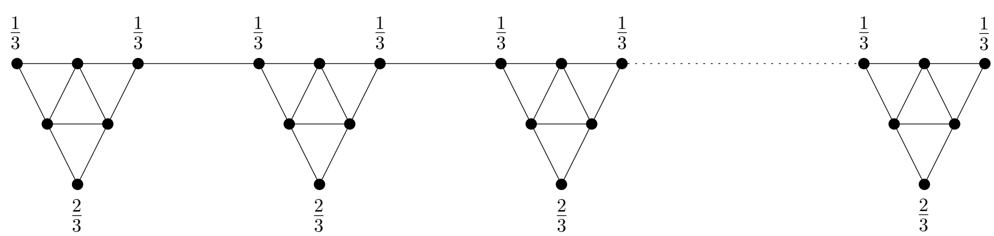


Figure 3.5.2: The F_k graph with $\mathrm{mp}_f(F_k) = 4k$.

Lemma 3.5.2. *If* k *is a positive integer, then* $\mathrm{mp}_f(F_k) = \gamma_b(F_k) = 4k$*.*

Proof. We define a function $w : V(F_k) \to [0, \infty)$ where $w(g_i) = w(b_i) = \frac{1}{3}$ and $w(d_i) = \frac{2}{3}$ for each $i = 1, 2, 3, \ldots, 3k$ (Fig. 3.5.2). So, $w(F_k) = 4k$.

We want to show that w is a fractional multipacking of F_k. So, we have to prove that $w(N_r[v]) \leq r$ for each vertex $v \in V(F_k)$ and for every integer $r \geq 1$. We prove this statement using induction on r. It can be checked that $w(N_r[v]) \leq r$ for each vertex $v \in V(F_k)$ and for each $r \in \{1, 2, 3, 4\}$. Now assume that the statement is true for $r = s$, we want to prove that it is true for $r = s + 4$. Observe that, $w(N_{s+4}[v] \setminus N_s[v]) \leq 4$, $\forall v \in V(F_k)$. Therefore, $w(N_{s+4}[v]) \leq w(N_s[v]) + 4 \leq s + 4$. So, the statement is true. So, w is a fractional multipacking of F_k. Therefore, $\operatorname{mp}_f(F_k) \geq 4k$.

Define a broadcast f on F_k as $f(v) = \begin{cases} 4 & \text{if } v = a_i \text{ and } i \equiv 2 \pmod 3 \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$.

Here f is an efficient dominating broadcast and $\sum_{v \in V(F_k)} f(v) = 4k$. So, $\gamma_b(F_k) \leq 4k$, for all $k \in \mathbb{N}$. So, by the strong duality theorem we have $4k \leq \operatorname{mp}_f(F_k) = \gamma_{b,f}(F_k) \leq \gamma_b(F_k) \leq 4k$. Therefore, $\operatorname{mp}_f(F_k) = \gamma_b(F_k) = 4k$. □

Lemma 3.5.1 and Lemma 3.5.2 imply the following results.

Theorem 1.4.9. *For each positive integer k, there is a connected chordal graph F_k such that $\operatorname{mp}(F_k) = 3k$ and $\gamma_b(F_k) = 4k$.*

Therefore, the range of the expression $\lim_{\operatorname{mp}(G)\to\infty} \sup\{\gamma_b(G)/\operatorname{mp}(G)\}$ which was previously $[10/9, 3/2]$ [36] is improved to $[4/3, 3/2]$.

Corollary 4. *For connected chordal graphs G,*

$$\frac{4}{3} \leq \lim_{\operatorname{mp}(G)\to\infty} \sup\left\{\frac{\gamma_b(G)}{\operatorname{mp}(G)}\right\} \leq \frac{3}{2}.$$

3.6 HYPERBOLIC GRAPHS

In this section, we relate the broadcast domination and multipacking number of δ-hyperbolic graphs. In addition, we provide an approximation algorithm for the multipacking problem of the same.

Chepoi et al. [22] established a relation between the length of the radius and diameter of a δ-hyperbolic graph, that we state in the following theorem:

Theorem 3.6.1 ([22]). *For any δ-hyperbolic graph G, we have $diam(G) \geq 2\,\mathrm{rad}(G) - 4\delta - 1$.*

Using this theorem, we can establish a relation between $\gamma_b(G)$ and $\mathrm{mp}(G)$ of a δ-hyperbolic graph G.

Proposition 1.4.3. *If G is a δ-hyperbolic graph, then $\gamma_b(G) \leq \left\lfloor \frac{3}{2}\,\mathrm{mp}(G) + 2\delta \right\rfloor$.*

Proof. Let G be a δ-hyperbolic graph with radius r and diameter d. From Theorem 3.3.1, $\left\lceil \frac{d+1}{3} \right\rceil \leq \mathrm{mp}(G)$ which implies that $d \leq 3\,\mathrm{mp}(G) - 1$. Moreover, from Theorem 3.3.2 and Theorem 3.6.1, $\gamma_b(G) \leq r \leq \left\lfloor \frac{d+4\delta+1}{2} \right\rfloor \leq \left\lfloor \frac{(3\,\mathrm{mp}(G)-1)+4\delta+1}{2} \right\rfloor = \left\lfloor \frac{3}{2}\,\mathrm{mp}(G) + 2\delta \right\rfloor$. Therefore, $\gamma_b(G) \leq \left\lfloor \frac{3}{2}\,\mathrm{mp}(G) + 2\delta \right\rfloor$. □

Proposition 1.4.4. *If G is a δ-hyperbolic graph, there is a polynomial-time algorithm to construct a multipacking of G of size at least $\left\lceil \frac{2\,\mathrm{mp}(G)-4\delta}{3} \right\rceil$.*

Proof. The proof is similar to the proof of Propostition 1.4.2. If $P = v_0, \ldots, v_d$ is a diametrical path of G, then the set $M = \{v_i : i \equiv 0\,(mod\,3), i = 0, 1, \ldots, d\}$ is a multipacking of G of size $\left\lceil \frac{d+1}{3} \right\rceil$ by Theorem 3.3.1. We can construct M in polynomial-time since we can find a diametral path of a graph G in polynomial-time. Theorem 3.3.1, Theorem 3.3.2 and Theorem 3.6.1 yield that $\left\lceil \frac{2\,\mathrm{mp}(G)-4\delta}{3} \right\rceil \leq \left\lceil \frac{2r-4\delta}{3} \right\rceil \leq \left\lceil \frac{d+1}{3} \right\rceil \leq \mathrm{mp}(G)$. □

3.7 Conclusion

We have shown that the bound $\gamma_b(G) \leq 2\,\mathrm{mp}(G) + 3$ for general graphs G can be improved to $\gamma_b(G) \leq \left\lceil \frac{3}{2}\,\mathrm{mp}(G) \right\rceil$ for connected chordal graphs. It is known that for strongly chordal graphs, $\gamma_b(G) = \mathrm{mp}(G)$, we have shown that this is not the case for connected chordal graphs. Even more, $\gamma_b(G) - \mathrm{mp}(G)$ can be arbitrarily large for connected chordal graphs, as we have constructed infinitely many connected chordal graphs G where $\gamma_b(G)/\operatorname{mp}(G) = 10/9$ and $\operatorname{mp}(G)$ is arbitrarily large. Further, we improve this by constructing infinitely many connected chordal graphs G for which $\gamma_b(G)/\operatorname{mp}(G) = 4/3$ and where $\operatorname{mp}(G)$ is arbitrarily large. Hence, we determined that, for connected chordal graphs, the expression

$$\lim_{\operatorname{mp}(G)\to\infty} \sup \left\{ \frac{\gamma_b(G)}{\operatorname{mp}(G)} \right\} \in [4/3, 3/2].$$

It remains an interesting open problem to determine the best possible value of $\lim_{\operatorname{mp}(G)\to\infty} \sup \left\{ \frac{\gamma_b(G)}{\operatorname{mp}(G)} \right\}$ for connected chordal graphs, whereas the exact value of the expression is 2 for general connected graphs [102]. This problem could also be studied for other interesting graph classes such as the one in Figure 1.4.2, or others.

Moreover, we have shown that $\gamma_b(G) \le \left\lfloor \frac{3}{2}\operatorname{mp}(G) + 2\delta \right\rfloor$ holds for the δ-hyperbolic graphs. Note that connected split graphs have radius at most 2, so their broadcast number and their multipacking number are both at most 2. The graph from Figure 3.3.1 is a split graph, showing that the multipacking number of a split graph can indeed be different from its broadcast domination number.

4

Multipacking on an unbounded hyperbolic graph-class: cactus graphs

Contents

In this chapter, we show that for any cactus graph G, $\gamma_b(G) \leq \frac{3}{2}\operatorname{mp}(G)+\frac{11}{2}$. Although cactus graphs form a narrow graph class, we used some non-trivial techniques to provide the bound. These techniques make an important step towards generating a tighter bound for general graphs. We also show that $\gamma_b(G)-\operatorname{mp}(G)$ can be arbitrarily large for cactus graphs and asteroidal triple-free graphs by constructing an infinite family of cactus graphs which are also asteroidal triple-free graphs such that the ratio $\gamma_b(G)/\operatorname{mp}(G) = 4/3$, with $\operatorname{mp}(G)$ arbitrarily large. Moreover, we provide an $O(n)$-time algorithm to construct a multipacking of cactus graph G of size at least $\frac{2}{3}\operatorname{mp}(G) - \frac{11}{3}$, where n is the number of vertices of the graph G. The hyperbolicity of the cactus graph class is unbounded. For 0-hyperbolic graphs, $\operatorname{mp}(G) = \gamma_b(G)$. Moreover, $\operatorname{mp}(G) = \gamma_b(G)$ holds for the strongly chordal graphs which is a subclass of $\frac{1}{2}$-hyperbolic graphs. Now it's a natural question: what is the minimum value of δ, for which we can say that the difference $\gamma_b(G)-\operatorname{mp}(G)$ can be arbitrarily large for δ-hyperbolic graphs? We show that the minimum value of δ is $\frac{1}{2}$ using a construction of an infinite family of cactus graphs with hyperbolicity $\frac{1}{2}$.

4.1 Chapter overview

In Section 4.2, we recall some definitions and notations. In Section 4.3, we prove Theorem 1.4.10. In Section 4.4, we provide a $(\frac{3}{2}+o(1))$-factor approximation algorithm for finding multipacking on the cactus graphs. In Section 4.5, we prove that the difference $\gamma_b(G) - \operatorname{mp}(G)$ can be arbitrarily large for cactus graphs. In Section 4.6, we show that the difference $\gamma_b(G)-\operatorname{mp}(G)$ can be arbitrarily large for $\frac{1}{2}$-hyperbolic graphs also. We conclude this chapter in Section 4.7.

4.2 PRELIMINARIES

Let $G = (V, E)$ be a graph and $d_G(u, v)$ be the length of a shortest path joining two vertices u and v in G, we simply write $d(u, v)$ when there is no confusion. Let $\mathrm{diam}(G) = \max\{d(u, v) : u, v \in V(G)\}$. A diameter of G is a path of the length $\mathrm{diam}(G)$. If $u \in V$, then we denote $N_r[u] = \{v \in V : d(u, v) \leq r\}$. The *eccentricity* $e(w)$ of a vertex w is $\min\{r : N_r[w] = V\}$. The *radius* of the graph G is $\min\{e(w) : w \in V\}$, denoted by $\mathrm{rad}(G)$. The *center* $C(G)$ of the graph G is the set of all vertices of minimum eccentricity, i.e., $C(G) = \{v \in V : e(v) = \mathrm{rad}(G)\}$. Each vertex in the set $C(G)$ is called a *central vertex* of the graph G. A subgraph H of a graph G is called an *isometric subgraph* if $d_H(u, v) = d_G(u, v)$ for every pair of vertices u and v in H, where $d_H(u, v)$ and $d_G(u, v)$ are the distances between u and v in H and G, respectively. An *isometric path* is an isometric subgraph which is a path. If H_1 and H_2 are two subgraphs of G, then $H_1 \cup H_2$ denotes the subgraph whose vertex set is $V(H_1) \cup V(H_2)$ and edge set is $E(H_1) \cup E(H_2)$. We denote an indicator function as $1_{[x<y]}$ that takes the value 1 when $x < y$, and 0 otherwise. If P is a path in G, then we say $V(P)$ is the vertex set of the path P, $E(P)$ is the edge set of the path P, and $l(P)$ is the length of the path P, i.e., $l(P) = |E(P)|$.

A *cactus* is a connected graph in which any two cycles have at most one vertex in common. Equivalently, it is a connected graph in which every edge belongs to at most one cycle.

Let d be the shortest-path metric of a graph G. The graph G is called a δ-*hyperbolic graph* if for any four vertices $u, v, w, x \in V(G)$, the two larger of the three sums $d(u, v) + d(w, x)$, $d(u, w) + d(v, x)$, $d(u, x) + d(v, w)$ differ by at most 2δ. A graph class $\mathcal{G}$ is said to be hyperbolic if there exists a constant δ such that every graph $G \in \mathcal{G}$ is δ-hyperbolic.

4.3 Proof of Theorem 1.4.10

In this section, we prove a relation between the broadcast domination number and the radius of a cactus. Using this we establish our main result that relates the broadcast domination number and the multipacking number for cactus graphs.

We start with a lemma that is true for general graphs.

Lemma 4.3.1. ***(Disjoint radial path lemma)*** *Let G be a graph with radius r and central vertex c, where $r \geq 1$. Let P be an isometric path in G such that $l(P) = r$ and c is one endpoint of P. Then there exists an isometric path Q in G such that $V(P) \cap V(Q) = \{c\}$, $r - 1 \leq l(Q) \leq r$ and c is one endpoint of Q.*

Proof. Let $P = (c, v_1, \ldots, v_r)$ be a shortest path to a vertex at distance r from c. Let $w_{r'}$ be a vertex at maximum distance from v_1 and $Q = (c, w_1, \ldots, w_{r'})$ be a shortest path from c to $w_{r'}$. If $v_i \in Q$ for some i, then there is a shortest path from c to $w_{r'}$ passing through v_1. This implies $d(v_1, w_{r'}) = d(c, w_{r'}) - 1 \leq r - 1$, which is a contradiction since radius of G is r. The result follows. □

For this section, we assume that G is a cactus. Let c be a central vertex and r be the radius of G where $r \geq 1$. We can find an isometric path P of length r whose one endpoint is c, since $\mathrm{rad}(G) = r$. Let $P = (c, v_1, v_2, v_3, \ldots, v_r)$. By Lemma 4.3.1, we can find an isometric path Q in G such that $V(P) \cap V(Q) = \{c\}$, $r - 1 \leq l(Q) \leq r$ and c is one endpoint of Q. Let $Q = (c, w_1, w_2, w_3, \ldots, w_{r'})$ where $r - 1 \leq r' \leq r$. Now we define some expressions to study the subgraph $P \cup Q$ in G (See Fig. 4.3.1). For $v_i \in V(P) \setminus \{c\}$ and $w_j \in V(Q) \setminus \{c\}$, we define $X_{P,Q}(v_i, w_j)$ =$\{P_1 : P_1$ is a path in G that joins v_i and w_j such that $V(P) \cap V(P_1) = \{v_i\}$ and $V(Q) \cap V(P_1) = \{w_j\}\}$. Note that $c \notin V(P_1)$. Let $X_{P,Q} = \{(v_i, w_j) : X_{P,Q}(v_i, w_j) \neq \emptyset\}$. Since G is a cactus, it implies every edge belongs to at most one cycle. Therefore, $|X_{P,Q}(v_i, w_j)| \leq 1$ and also $|X_{P,Q}| \leq 1$. Therefore, there is at most one path (say, P_1) that does not pass through c and joins a vertex of $V(P) \setminus \{c\}$ with a vertex of $V(Q) \setminus \{c\}$ and P_1 intersects P and Q only at their joining points. So, the following observation is true.

Observation 4.3.1. *Let G be a cactus with $\mathrm{rad}(G) = r$ and central vertex c. Suppose P and Q are two isometric paths in G such that $V(P) \cap V(Q) = \{c\}$, $l(P) = r$, $r - 1 \leq l(Q) \leq r$ and both have one endpoint c. Then*

(i) $|X_{P,Q}| \leq 1$ and $|X_{P,Q}(v_i, w_j)| \leq 1$ for all (v_i, w_j).

(ii) $X_{P,Q} = \{(v_i, w_j)\}$ iff $|X_{P,Q}(v_i, w_j)| = 1$.

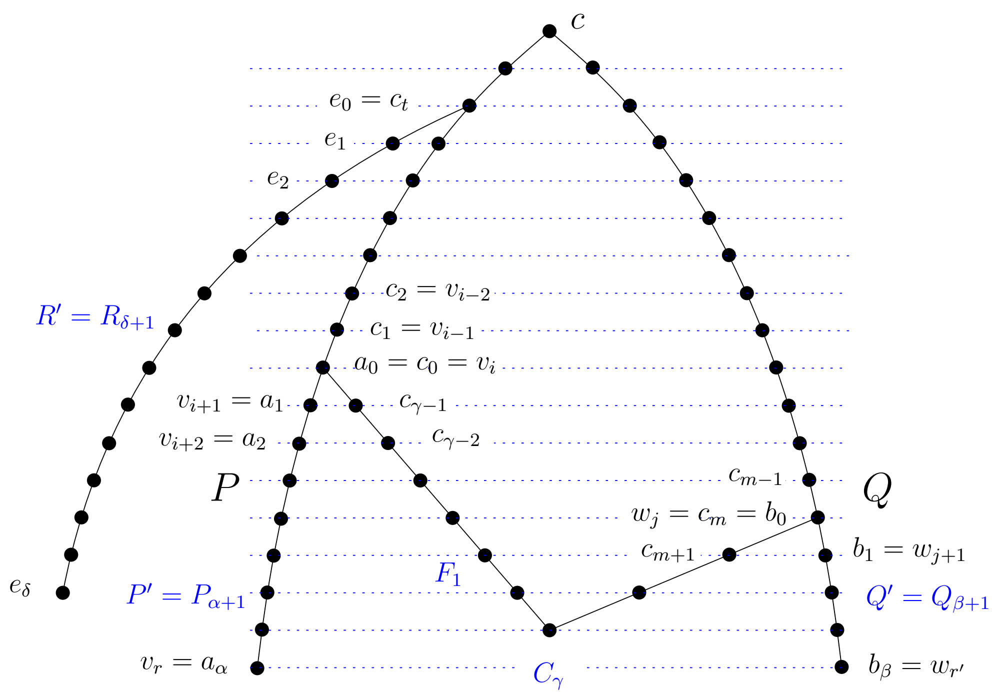


Figure 4.3.1: The subgraph $P \cup Q \cup F_1 \cup R' = H_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, c_t, \delta, c_m, \beta)$

Finding a special subgraph $\boldsymbol{H_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, c_t, \delta, c_m, \beta)}$ in cactus $\boldsymbol{G}$: From Observation 4.3.1, there are two possible cases: either $|X_{P,Q}| = 0$ or $|X_{P,Q}| = 1$. First, we want to study the case when $|X_{P,Q}| = 1$. In this case, suppose $X_{P,Q} = \{(v_i, w_j)\}$ and $X_{P,Q}(v_i, w_j) = \{F_1\}$ (See Fig. 4.3.1). We are interested in finding a multipacking of G from the subgraph $P \cup Q \cup F_1$. Let

$F_2 = (v_i, v_{i-1}, v_{i-2}, \ldots, v_1, c, w_1, w_2, \ldots, w_{j-1}, w_j)$, $P' = (v_i, v_{i+1}, \ldots, v_r)$ and $Q' = (w_j, w_{j+1}, \ldots, w_{r'})$. Here $F_1 \cup F_2$ is a cycle and P' and Q' are two isometric paths that are attached to the cycle. Suppose there is another isometric path R' which is disjoint with P' and Q' and whose one endpoint belongs to $V(F_2)$. Then $P \cup Q \cup F_1 \cup R' = F_1 \cup F_2 \cup P' \cup Q' \cup R'$ is a subgraph of G (See Fig.4.3.1). Let $H = P \cup Q \cup F_1 \cup R'$. Note that, we can always find P and Q in G due to Lemma 4.3.1, but F_1 or R' might not be there in G. In this case, we can assume that $V(F_1)$ or $V(R')$ is empty in H. In the rest of this section, our main goal is to find a multipacking of G of size at least $\frac{2}{3}\,\mathrm{rad}(G) - \frac{11}{3}$ from the subgraph H, so that we can prove Theorem 1.4.10.

To give H a general structure, we want to rename the vertices. Suppose $F_1 \cup F_2$ is a cycle of length γ. Let $F_1 \cup F_2 = C_\gamma = (c_0, c_1, c_2, \ldots, c_{\gamma-2}, c_{\gamma-1}, c_0)$. Suppose $l(P') = \alpha$, $l(Q') = \beta$ and $l(R') = \delta$. We rename the paths P', Q' and R' as $P_{\alpha+1}$, $Q_{\beta+1}$ and $R_{\delta+1}$ respectively. Let $P_{\alpha+1} = (a_0, a_1, \ldots, a_\alpha)$, $Q_{\beta+1} = (b_0, b_1, \ldots, b_\beta)$ and $R_{\delta+1} = (e_0, e_1, \ldots, e_\delta)$ such that $c_0 = a_0$, $c_t = e_0$, $c_m = b_0$ (See Fig. 4.3.2). Here $P_{\alpha+1}$, $Q_{\beta+1}$ and $R_{\delta+1}$ are three isometric paths in G. According to the structure, we have $V(P_{\alpha+1}) \cap V(Q_{\beta+1}) = \emptyset$, $V(Q_{\beta+1}) \cap V(R_{\delta+1}) = \emptyset$, $V(R_{\delta+1}) \cap V(P_{\alpha+1}) = \emptyset$, $V(C_\gamma) \cap V(P_{\alpha+1}) = \{c_0\}$, $V(C_\gamma) \cap V(R_{\delta+1}) = \{c_t\}$, $V(C_\gamma) \cap V(Q_{\beta+1}) = \{c_m\}$. Now we can write H as a variable of α, β, γ and δ. Let $H = H_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, c_t, \delta, c_m, \beta)$.

In the rest of the section, we study how to find a multipacking of G from the subgraph $H_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, c_t, \delta, c_m, \beta)$. Using this, we prove Lemma 4.3.8 that yields Theorem 1.4.10 which is our main result in this section.

Lemma 4.3.2 ([5]). *Let G be a graph, k be a positive integer and $P = (v_0, v_1, \ldots, v_{k-1})$ be an isometric path in G with k vertices. Let $M = \{v_i : 0 \leq i \leq k, i \equiv 0 \text{ (mod } 3)\}$ be the set of every third vertex on this path. Then M is a multipacking in G of size $\left\lceil \frac{k}{3} \right\rceil$.*

Note that, if $H_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, c_t, \delta, c_m, \beta)$ is a subgraph of G, then $P_{\alpha+1}$, $Q_{\beta+1}$ and $R_{\delta+1}$ are three isometric paths in G by the definition of $H_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, c_t, \delta, c_m, \beta)$.

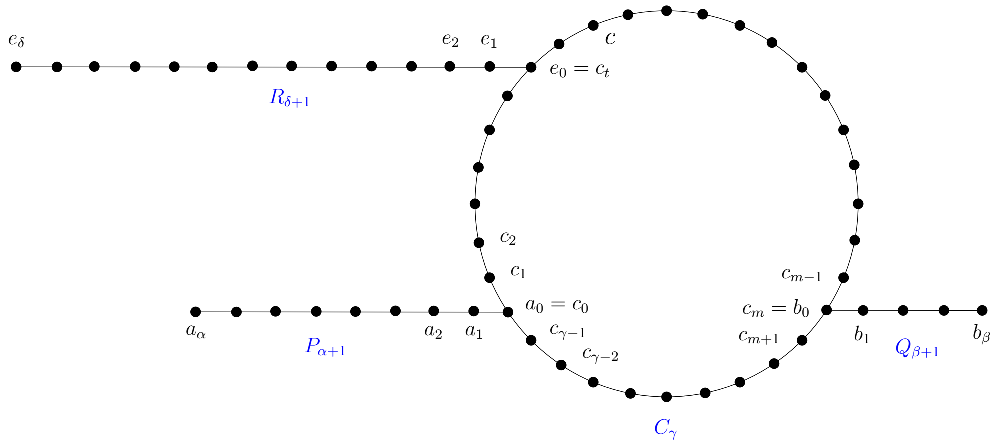


Figure 4.3.2: The subgraph $H_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, c_t, \delta, c_m, \beta)$

Moreover, since G is a cactus, two cycles cannot share an edge. Therefore, the following observation is true.

Observation 4.3.2. *If G is a cactus and $H_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, c_t, \delta, c_m, \beta)$ is a subgraph of G such that $\gamma \geq 3$ and c_0, c_t, c_m are distinct vertices of C_γ, then $H_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, c_t, \delta, c_m, \beta)$ is an isometric subgraph of G.*

Observation 4.3.3. *Let G be a cactus and $H_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, c_t, \delta, c_m, \beta)$ be a subgraph of G such that $\gamma \geq 3$ and c_0, c_t, c_m are distinct vertices of C_γ. Let F_1 and F_2 be two paths such that $F_1 = (c_m, c_{m+1}, \ldots, c_{\gamma-1}, c_0)$ and $F_2 = (c_0, c_1, \ldots, c_m)$. Then*
(i) If $l(F_1) > l(F_2)$, then $P_{\alpha+1} \cup F_2 \cup Q_{\beta+1}$ is an isometric path of G.
(ii) If $l(F_1) < l(F_2)$, then $P_{\alpha+1} \cup F_1 \cup Q_{\beta+1}$ is an isometric path of G.
(iii) If $l(F_1) = l(F_2)$, then both of $P_{\alpha+1} \cup F_1 \cup Q_{\beta+1}$ and $P_{\alpha+1} \cup F_2 \cup Q_{\beta+1}$ are isometric paths of G.

The following lemma tells why it is sufficient to find a multipacking in $H_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, c_t, \delta, c_m, \beta)$ to provide a multipacking in G.

Lemma 4.3.3. *Let G be a cactus and $H_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, c_t, \delta, c_m, \beta)$ be a subgraph of G. If M is a multipacking of $H_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, c_t, \delta, c_m, \beta)$, then M is a multipacking of G.*

Proof. Let $H = H_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, c_t, \delta, c_m, \beta)$. Since M is multipacking of H, therefore $|N_r[z] \cap M| \le r$ for all $z \in V(H)$ and $r \ge 1$. Let $z \in V(G) \setminus V(H)$ and $v \in V(H)$. Define $P_H(z, v) = \{P : P$ is a path in G that joins z and v such that $V(P) \cap V(H) = \{v\}\}$. Note that, if $v_1, v_2 \in V(H)$ and $v_1 \neq v_2$, then $P_H(z, v_1) \cap P_H(z, v_2) = \emptyset$. Since G is connected, therefore $|\{v \in V(H) : P_H(z, v) \neq \emptyset\}| \ge 1$.

Claim 4.3.3.1. If $z \in V(G) \setminus V(H)$, then $|\{v \in V(H) : P_H(z, v) \neq \emptyset\}| \le 2$.

Proof of claim. Suppose $|\{v \in V(H) : P_H(z, v) \neq \emptyset\}| \ge 3$. Let $v_1, v_2, v_3 \in \{v \in V(H) : P_H(z, v) \neq \emptyset\}$ where v_1, v_2, v_3 are distinct. So, there are 3 distinct paths P_1, P_2, P_3 such that $P_i \in P_H(z, v_i)$ for $i = 1, 2, 3$. Then there are two cycles formed by the paths P_1, P_2, P_3 that have at least one common edge, which is a contradiction, since G is a cactus. $\triangleleft$

Claim 4.3.3.2. If $z \in V(G) \setminus V(H)$ and $|\{v \in V(H) : P_H(z, v) \neq \emptyset\}| = 1$, then $|N_r[z] \cap M| \le r$ for all $r \ge 1$.

Proof of claim. Let $\{v \in V(H) : P_H(z, v) \neq \emptyset\} = \{v_1\}$. Therefore, if v is any vertex in $V(H)$, then any path joining z and v passes through v_1. Let $d(z, v_1) = k$ for some $k \ge 1$. We have $|N_r[v_1] \cap M| \le r$ for all $r \ge 1$. If $1 \le r < k$, then $|N_r[z] \cap M| = 0 < r$. If $r \ge k$, then $|N_r[z] \cap M| = |N_{r-k}[v_1] \cap M| \le r - k \le r$. $\triangleleft$

Claim 4.3.3.3. If $z \in V(G) \setminus V(H)$ and $|\{v \in V(H) : P_H(z, v) \neq \emptyset\}| = 2$, then $|N_r[z] \cap M| \le r$ for all $r \ge 1$.

Proof of claim. Let $\{v \in V(H) : P_H(z, v) \neq \emptyset\} = \{v_1, v_2\}$. Therefore, if w is any vertex in $V(H)$, then any path joining z and w passes through v_1 or v_2. Note that both of v_1, v_2 belong to either $P_{\alpha+1}$, $Q_{\beta+1}$ or $R_{\delta+1}$, otherwise G cannot be a cactus. W.l.o.g. assume that $v_1, v_2 \in P_{\alpha+1}$. Let $d(z, v_1) = k_1$ and $d(z, v_2) = k_2$ for some $k_1, k_2 \ge 1$. Since $P_{\alpha+1}$ is an isometric path in G, $d(v_1, v_2) \le d(z, v_1) + d(z, v_2) = k_1 + k_2$. Let r be a positive integer and $S = V(H)$. If $N_{r-k_1}[v_1] \cap N_{r-k_2}[v_2] \cap S = \emptyset$, then $(r - k_1) + (r - k_2) \le$

$d(v_1, v_2) \leq k_1 + k_2 \implies r \leq k_1 + k_2$. Therefore, $|N_r[z] \cap M| = |N_{r-k_1}[v_1] \cap M| + |N_{r-k_2}[v_2] \cap M| \leq r - k_1 + r - k_2 = 2r - (k_1 + k_2) \leq r$. Suppose $N_{r-k_1}[v_1] \cap N_{r-k_2}[v_2] \cap S \neq \emptyset$. Let $v_1 = a_i$, $v_2 = a_j$, $h = \left\lfloor \frac{i+j}{2} \right\rfloor$, $v = a_h$ and $s = \left\lfloor \frac{(r-k_1)+(r-k_2)+d(v_1,v_2)+1}{2} \right\rfloor$. So,

$$\begin{aligned}
& N_r[z] \cap S = (N_{r-k_1}[v_1] \cup N_{r-k_2}[v_2]) \cap S \subseteq N_s[v] \cap S \\
\implies \quad & N_r[z] \cap M \subseteq N_s[v] \cap M \\
\implies \quad & |N_r[z] \cap M| \leq |N_s[v] \cap M| \leq s = \left\lfloor \frac{(r-k_1) + (r-k_2) + d(v_1, v_2) + 1}{2} \right\rfloor \\
& \leq \left\lfloor \frac{(r-k_1) + (r-k_2) + k_1 + k_2 + 1}{2} \right\rfloor \\
& \leq \left\lfloor \frac{2r+1}{2} \right\rfloor = \left\lfloor r + \tfrac{1}{2} \right\rfloor = r.
\end{aligned}$$

$\triangleleft$

From the above results, we can say that $|N_r[z] \cap M| \leq r$ for all $z \in V(G)$ and $r \geq 1$. Therefore, M is a multipacking of G. $\square$

Now our goal is to find a multipacking of $H_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, c_t, \delta, c_m, \beta)$. Whichever multipacking we find for the subgraph $H_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, c_t, \delta, c_m, \beta)$ will be a multipacking for G by Lemma 4.3.3. There could be several ways to choose a multipacking from the subgraph $H_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, c_t, \delta, c_m, \beta)$. In order to prove Lemma 4.3.8, which is the main lemma to prove Theorem 1.4.10, we have to ensure that the size of the multipacking is at least $\frac{2}{3}\operatorname{rad}(G) - \frac{11}{3}$.

We discuss three choices to find a multipacking in $H_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, c_t, \delta, c_m, \beta)$ in the following subsections.

We henceforth write H in place of $H_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, c_t, \delta, c_m, \beta)$ for simplicity.

Finding a multipacking of $H_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, c_t, \delta, c_m, \beta)$ according to Choice 1 :

Here we find two paths of H so that the set of every third vertex (with

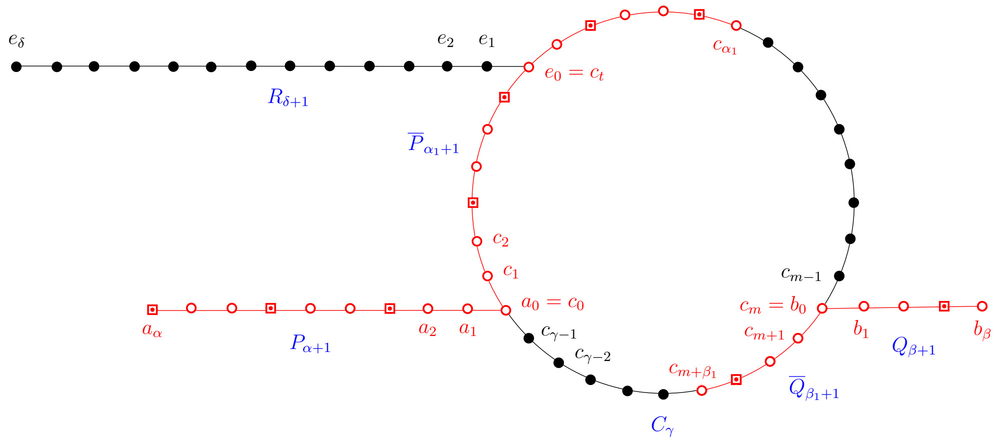


Figure 4.3.3: The circles and squares represent the subgraph $P_{\alpha+1} \cup \overline{P}_{\alpha_1+1} \cup Q_{\beta+1} \cup \overline{Q}_{\beta_1+1}$ and the squares represent the set $M_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, \alpha_1, c_m, \beta, \beta_1)$.

some exceptions) on those paths provide a multipacking of H. Let $\overline{P}_{\alpha_1+1} = (c_0, c_1, \dots, c_{\alpha_1})$ and $\overline{Q}_{\beta_1+1} = (c_m, c_{m+1}, \dots, c_{m+\beta_1})$, where $0 \le \alpha_1 \le m-1$ and $0 \le \beta_1 \le (\gamma-1) - m$. Now we choose every third vertex (with some exceptions) from the paths $P_{\alpha+1} \cup \overline{P}_{\alpha_1+1}$ and $Q_{\beta+1} \cup \overline{Q}_{\beta_1+1}$ to construct a set, called $M_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, \alpha_1, c_m, \beta, \beta_1)$ (See Fig. 4.3.3). Formally, we define

$$\begin{aligned} M_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, \alpha_1, c_m, \beta, \beta_1) = &\{\, a_i : 0 \le i \le \alpha,\ i \equiv 0 \pmod 3 \,\} \\ &\cup \{\, c_i : 0 \le i \le \alpha_1,\ i \equiv 0 \pmod 3 \,\} \\ &\cup \{\, b_i : 0 \le i \le \beta,\ i \equiv 0 \pmod 3 \,\} \\ &\cup \{\, c_i : m \le i \le m+\beta_1,\ i \equiv m \pmod 3 \,\} \setminus \{c_0, c_m\}. \end{aligned}$$

This set will be a multipacking of G under the conditions stated in the following lemma.

Lemma 4.3.4. *Let G be a cactus and $H_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, c_t, \delta, c_m, \beta)$ be a subgraph of G. Let $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \beta_1, \beta_2$ be non-negative integers such that $\alpha_2 = (m-1) - \alpha_1$, $\beta_2 = (\gamma - 1) - (m + \beta_1)$. If $\alpha_1 \le 3\beta_2 + \alpha_2 + \beta_1$ and $\beta_1 \le 3\alpha_2 + \beta_2 + \alpha_1$, then $M_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, \alpha_1, c_m, \beta, \beta_1)$ is a multipacking of G of size at least $\left\lfloor \frac{\alpha+\alpha_1+1}{3} \right\rfloor + \left\lfloor \frac{\beta+\beta_1+1}{3} \right\rfloor - 2$.*

Proof. Let $H = H_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, c_t, \delta, c_m, \beta)$ and $M = M_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, \alpha_1, c_m, \beta, \beta_1)$.

Let $v = c_{x_1}$ for some x_1 where $0 \leq x_1 \leq m-1$. Note that $m-1 = \alpha_1+\alpha_2$ and $\gamma = \alpha_1 + \alpha_2 + \beta_1 + \beta_2 + 2$, i.e., $\left\lfloor \frac{\gamma}{2} \right\rfloor = \left\lfloor \frac{\beta_1+\beta_2+\alpha_1+\alpha_2}{2} \right\rfloor + 1$.

Recall that we denote an indicator function as $1_{[x<y]}$ that takes the value 1 when $x < y$, and 0 otherwise.

Case 1: $1 \leq r \leq \max\{\alpha_1 + \alpha_2 - x_1, \beta_2 + x_1\}$.

In this case, $N_r[v] \cap V(P_{\alpha+1} \cup \overline{P}_{\alpha_1+1}) \neq \emptyset$ but $N_r[v] \cap V(Q_{\beta+1} \cup \overline{Q}_{\beta_1+1}) = \emptyset$. Therefore, $|N_r[v] \cap M| \leq \frac{1}{3}[\{2r - 2(\alpha_1 + \alpha_2 - x_1) - 1 + (\alpha_1 - x_1) + r + 1\} \times 1_{[\alpha_1+\alpha_2-x_1 \leq \beta_2+x_1]} + \{r - x_1 - \beta_2 + 2r + 1\} \times 1_{[\alpha_1+\alpha_2-x_1>\beta_2+x_1]}] \leq r$. Therefore $|N_r[v] \cap M| \leq r$.

Case 2: $\max\{\alpha_1 + \alpha_2 - x_1, \beta_2 + x_1\} < r \leq \left\lfloor \frac{\beta_1+\beta_2+\alpha_1+\alpha_2}{2} \right\rfloor$.

In this case, $N_r[v] \cap V(P_{\alpha+1} \cup \overline{P}_{\alpha_1+1}) \neq \emptyset$ and $N_r[v] \cap V(Q_{\beta+1} \cup \overline{Q}_{\beta_1+1}) \neq \emptyset$. Therefore, $|N_r[v] \cap M| \leq \frac{1}{3}[r + 1 + (\alpha_1 - x_1) + 2\{r - (\alpha_1 + \alpha_2 - x_1)\} - 1 + r - (x_1 + \beta_2)] = \frac{1}{3}[4r - \alpha_1 - \beta_2 - 2\alpha_2]$. We know that $\beta_1 \leq \alpha_1 + \beta_2 + 3\alpha_2$. Now $\beta_1 \leq \alpha_1 + \beta_2 + 3\alpha_2 \implies \beta_1 + \beta_2 + \alpha_1 + \alpha_2 \leq 2\alpha_1 + 2\beta_2 + 4\alpha_2 \implies \frac{\beta_1+\beta_2+\alpha_1+\alpha_2}{2} \leq \alpha_1 + \beta_2 + 2\alpha_2$. Since $r \leq \left\lfloor \frac{\beta_1+\beta_2+\alpha_1+\alpha_2}{2} \right\rfloor$, therefore $r \leq \alpha_1 + \beta_2 + 2\alpha_2$. Now $r \leq \alpha_1 + \beta_2 + 2\alpha_2 \implies 4r - \alpha_1 - \beta_2 - 2\alpha_2 \leq 3r \implies |N_r[v] \cap M| \leq r$.

Case 3: $\left\lfloor \frac{\beta_1+\beta_2+\alpha_1+\alpha_2}{2} \right\rfloor < r$.

In this case, $N_r[v] \supseteq V(C_\gamma)$. Therefore, $|N_r[v] \cap M| \leq \frac{1}{3}[\beta_1 + 1 + \alpha_1 + 1 + (r - x_1) + r - (\alpha_1 + \alpha_2 - x_1 + 1)] = \frac{1}{3}[2r + \beta_1 - \alpha_2 + 1]$. We know that $\beta_1 \leq \alpha_1 + \beta_2 + 3\alpha_2$. Now $\beta_1 \leq \alpha_1 + \beta_2 + 3\alpha_2 \implies 2\beta_1 - 2\alpha_2 \leq \beta_1 + \beta_2 + \alpha_1 + \alpha_2 \implies \beta_1 - \alpha_2 \leq \frac{\beta_1+\beta_2+\alpha_1+\alpha_2}{2} \implies \beta_1 - \alpha_2 + 1 \leq \frac{\beta_1+\beta_2+\alpha_1+\alpha_2}{2} + 1 \implies \beta_1 - \alpha_2 + 1 \leq \left\lfloor \frac{\beta_1+\beta_2+\alpha_1+\alpha_2}{2} \right\rfloor + 1 \leq r \implies \beta_1 - \alpha_2 + 1 \leq r \implies |N_r[v] \cap M| \leq \frac{1}{3}[2r + \beta_1 - \alpha_2 + 1] \leq r$.

Similarly, using the relation $\alpha_1 \leq 3\beta_2 + \alpha_2 + \beta_1$, we can show that, when $v = c_{x_2}$ for some x_2 where $m \leq x_2 \leq \gamma - 1$, we can show that $v \in \{c_i : m \leq i \leq \gamma - 1\}$, then $|N_r[v] \cap M| \leq r$ for all $r \geq 1$. Therefore, $|N_r[v] \cap M| \leq r$ for all $v \in V(C_\gamma)$ and $r \geq 1$.

Suppose $v \in V(P_{\alpha+1})$. Then any path that joins v with a vertex in $V(C_\gamma) \cup V(Q_{\beta+1}) \cup V(R_{\delta+1})$ passes through a_0, otherwise G cannot be a cactus. By Observation 4.3.2 we know that $H_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, c_t, \delta, c_m, \beta)$ is an isometric subgraph of G. Therefore $|N_r[v] \cap M| \leq r$ for all $r \geq 1$. Similarly we can show that, if v is in $V(Q_{\beta+1})$ or $V(R_{\delta+1})$, then $|N_r[v] \cap M| \leq r$ for all $r \geq 1$. Therefore M is a multipacking of H. So, M is a multipacking of G by Lemma 4.3.3 and $|M| \geq \left\lfloor \frac{\alpha+\alpha_1+1}{3} \right\rfloor + \left\lfloor \frac{\beta+\beta_1+1}{3} \right\rfloor - 2$. □

Substitute $\alpha_2 = (m-1) - \alpha_1$ and $\beta_2 = (\gamma - 1) - (m + \beta_1)$ in Lemma 4.3.4. This yields the following.

Lemma 4.3.5. *Let G be a cactus and $H_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, c_t, \delta, c_m, \beta)$ be a subgraph of G. Let α_1 and β_1 be non-negative integers such that $\alpha_1 \leq m-1$ and $\beta_1 \leq (\gamma-1) - m$. If $\alpha_1 \leq \left\lfloor \frac{\gamma}{2} \right\rfloor - 1$ and $\beta_1 \leq \left\lfloor \frac{\gamma}{2} \right\rfloor - 1$, then $M_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, \alpha_1, c_m, \beta, \beta_1)$ is a multipacking of G of size at least $\left\lfloor \frac{\alpha+\alpha_1+1}{3} \right\rfloor + \left\lfloor \frac{\beta+\beta_1+1}{3} \right\rfloor - 2$.*

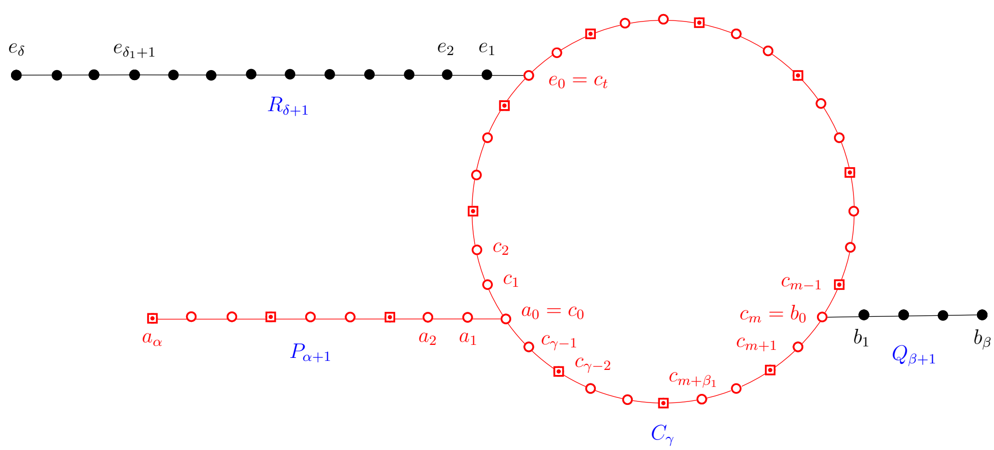


Figure 4.3.4: The circles and squares represent the subgraph $P_{\alpha+1} \cup C_\gamma$ and the squares represent the set $M'_\gamma(c_0, \alpha)$.

Finding a multipacking of $H_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, c_t, \delta, c_m, \beta)$ according to Choice 2 :

Here we find a path and a cycle of H so that the set of every third vertex (with some exceptions) on these subgraphs provide a multipacking of H. Consider the path $P_{\alpha+1}$ and the cycle C_γ. Now we choose every third vertex (with some exceptions) from these subgraphs to construct a set, called $M'_\gamma(c_0, \alpha)$ (See Fig. 4.3.4). Formally, we define

$$\begin{aligned} M'_\gamma(c_0,\alpha) = \{\, a_i : 0 \le i \le \alpha,\ i \equiv 0 \pmod 3 \,\} \\ \cup \{\, c_i : 0 \le i \le \gamma - 1,\ i \equiv 0 \pmod 3 \,\} \setminus \{c_0\}. \end{aligned}$$

Similarly, for the path $Q_{\beta+1}$ and the cycle C_γ, we define the set

$$\begin{aligned} M'_\gamma(c_m,\beta) = \{\, b_i : 0 \le i \le \beta,\ i \equiv 0 \pmod 3 \,\} \\ \cup \{\, c_i : 0 \le i \le \gamma - 1,\ i \equiv m \pmod 3 \,\} \setminus \{c_m\}. \end{aligned}$$

These sets will be a multipacking of G as stated in the following lemma.

Lemma 4.3.6. *Let G be a cactus and $H_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, c_t, \delta, c_m, \beta)$ be a subgraph of G. Then $M'_\gamma(c_0, \alpha)$ is a multipacking of G of size at least $\left\lfloor \frac{\gamma}{3} \right\rfloor + \left\lfloor \frac{\alpha}{3} \right\rfloor - 1$ and $M'_\gamma(c_m, \beta)$ is a multipacking of G of size at least $\left\lfloor \frac{\gamma}{3} \right\rfloor + \left\lfloor \frac{\beta}{3} \right\rfloor - 1$.*

Proof. Let $H = H_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, c_t, \delta, c_m, \beta)$, $M' = M'_\gamma(c_0, \alpha)$. From the definition of M', $|N_r[v] \cap M'| \le r$ for all $v \in V(H)$ and $r \ge 1$. Hence M' is a multipacking of H size at least $\left\lfloor \frac{\gamma}{3} \right\rfloor + \left\lfloor \frac{\alpha}{3} \right\rfloor - 1$. Therefore, M' is a multipacking of G by Lemma 4.3.3. For a similar reason, $M'_\gamma(c_m, \beta)$ is a multipacking of G of size at least $\left\lfloor \frac{\gamma}{3} \right\rfloor + \left\lfloor \frac{\beta}{3} \right\rfloor - 1$. □

Finding a multipacking in $H_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, c_t, \delta, c_m, \beta)$ according to Choice 3 :

Next, we discuss a more general choice, similar to the last one. In the previous choice, we did not use the path $R_{\delta+1}$ to construct a multipacking. Here we are going to use $R_{\delta+1}$ also when it exists. Let $\overline{R}_{\delta,\delta_1} = (e_{\delta_1+1}, e_{\delta_1+2}, \dots, e_\delta)$, which is a path and a part of the path $R_{\delta+1}$. Now we choose every third vertex

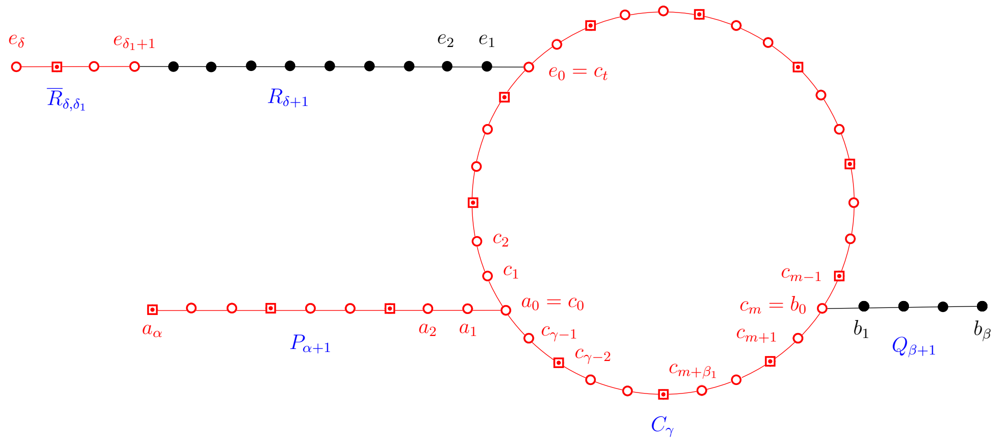


Figure 4.3.5: The circles and squares represent the subgraph $P_{\alpha+1} \cup \overline{R}_{\delta,\delta_1} \cup C_\gamma$ and the squares represent the set $M'_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, c_t, \delta, \delta_1)$ in this figure.

(with some exceptions) from the subgraphs $P_{\alpha+1}$, $\overline{R}_{\delta,\delta_1}$ and C_γ to construct a set, called $M'_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, c_t, \delta, \delta_1)$(see Fig. 4.3.5). Formally, we define

$$\begin{aligned} M'_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, c_t, \delta, \delta_1) = {} & \{\, a_i : 0 \le i \le \alpha,\ i \equiv 0 \pmod 3 \,\} \\ & \cup \{\, e_i : \delta_1 + 2 \le i \le \delta,\ i \equiv \delta_1 + 1 \pmod 3 \,\} \\ & \cup \{\, c_i : 0 \le i \le \gamma - 1,\ i \equiv 0 \pmod 3 \,\} \setminus \{c_0\}. \end{aligned}$$

Similarly, considering the subgraphs $Q_{\beta+1}$, $\overline{R}_{\delta,\delta_1}$ and C_γ, we define

$$\begin{aligned} M'_\gamma(c_m, \beta, c_t, \delta, \delta_1) = {} & \{\, b_i : 0 \le i \le \beta,\ i \equiv 0 \pmod 3 \,\} \\ & \cup \{\, e_i : \delta_1 + 2 \le i \le \delta,\ i \equiv \delta_1 + 1 \pmod 3 \,\} \\ & \cup \{\, c_i : 0 \le i \le \gamma - 1,\ i \equiv m \pmod 3 \,\} \setminus \{c_m\}. \end{aligned}$$

These sets will be a multipacking of G under the conditions stated in the following lemma.

Lemma 4.3.7. *Let G be a cactus and $H_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, c_t, \delta, c_m, \beta)$ be a subgraph of G. If $\delta_1 = \left\lfloor \frac{\gamma}{2} \right\rfloor - d(c_0, c_t)$ and $\delta \ge \delta_1$, then $M'_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, c_t, \delta, \delta_1)$ is a multipacking of G of size at least $\left\lfloor \frac{\gamma}{3} \right\rfloor + \left\lfloor \frac{\alpha}{3} \right\rfloor + \left\lfloor \frac{\delta - \delta_1}{3} \right\rfloor - 1$. Moreover, if $\delta_2 = \left\lfloor \frac{\gamma}{2} \right\rfloor - d(c_m, c_t)$*

and $\delta \geq \delta_2$, then $M'_\gamma(c_m, \beta, c_t, \delta, \delta_2)$ is a multipacking of G of size at least $\left\lfloor \frac{\gamma}{3} \right\rfloor + \left\lfloor \frac{\beta}{3} \right\rfloor + \left\lfloor \frac{\delta-\delta_2}{3} \right\rfloor - 1$.

Proof. Let $H = H_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, c_t, \delta, c_m, \beta)$ and $M' = M'_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, c_t, \delta, \delta_1)$.

Here $V(C_\gamma) = \{c_i : 0 \leq i \leq \gamma - 1\}$. Suppose $v \in V(C_\gamma)$. Let $v = c_{x_1}$ for some x_1, where $0 \leq x_1 \leq \gamma - 1$. Let $d_1 = d(c_0, v)$ and $d_2 = d(c_t, v)$. Since $c_0, c_t \in V(C_\gamma)$, $d(c_0, c_t) \leq \mathrm{diam}(C_\gamma) = \left\lfloor \frac{\gamma}{2} \right\rfloor$. Therefore $\left\lfloor \frac{\gamma}{2} \right\rfloor - d(c_0, c_t) \geq 0$, which implies that $\delta_1 \geq 0$.

Case 1: $1 \leq r \leq d_2 + \delta_1$.

In this case, $N_r[v] \cap V(P_{\alpha+1} \cup C_\gamma) \neq \emptyset$, but $N_r[v] \cap V(\overline{R}_{\delta,\delta_1}) = \emptyset$. Therefore, $|N_r[v] \cap M'| \leq r$.

Case 2: $d_2 + \delta_1 < r < \left\lfloor \frac{\gamma}{2} \right\rfloor$.

In this case, $N_r[v] \cap V(C_\gamma) \neq \emptyset$ and $N_r[v] \cap V(\overline{R}_{\delta,\delta_1}) \neq \emptyset$. The set $N_r[v]$ contains at most $2r + 1$ vertices from the set $V(C_\gamma)$ and at most $r - d_2 - \delta_1$ vertices from the set $V(\overline{R}_{\delta,\delta_1})$. Suppose $r < d_1$. Note that $\delta_1 + 4 = \min\{i : e_i \in V(\overline{R}_{\delta,\delta_1})\}$. Therefore, $|N_r[v] \cap M'| \leq \left\lfloor \frac{1}{3}[2r + 1 + r - d_2 - \delta_1] \right\rfloor \leq r$. If $r \geq d_1$, then the set $N_r[v]$ contains at most $r - d_1$ vertices from the set $V(P_{\alpha+1})$.

Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned}
\left| N_r[v] \cap M' \right| &\leq \frac{1}{3}[\,2r + 1 + r - d_1 + r - d_2 - \delta_1] \\
&= \frac{1}{3}\Big[\,2r + 1 + r - d(c_0, v) + r - d(c_t, v) - \Big(\left\lfloor \tfrac{\gamma}{2} \right\rfloor - d(c_0, c_t)\Big)\Big] \\
&= \frac{1}{3}\Big[\,3r - \Big(\left\lfloor \tfrac{\gamma}{2} \right\rfloor - r - 1\Big) - \Big(d(c_0, v) + d(c_t, v) - d(c_0, c_t)\Big)\Big] \\
&\leq r.
\end{aligned}$$

Case 3: $\left\lfloor \frac{\gamma}{2} \right\rfloor \leq r$.

In this case, $N_r[v] \supseteq V(C_\gamma)$, $N_r[v] \cap V(P_{\alpha+1}) \neq \emptyset$ and $N_r[v] \cap V(\overline{R}_{\delta,\delta_1}) \neq \emptyset$. The set $N_r[v]$ contains all the vertices of the set $V(C_\gamma)$. Moreover, it contains at most $r-d_1$ vertices from the set $V(P_{\alpha+1})$ and at most $r-d_2-\delta_1$ vertices from the set $V(\overline{R}_{\delta,\delta_1})$. Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned}
\left|N_r[v]\cap M'\right| &\leq \frac{1}{3}[\gamma+r-d_1+r-d_2-\delta_1]\\
&=\frac{1}{3}\Big[\gamma+r-d(c_0,v)+r-d(c_t,v)-\Big(\left\lfloor\tfrac{\gamma}{2}\right\rfloor-d(c_0,c_t)\Big)\Big]\\
&=\frac{1}{3}\Big[2r+\Big(\gamma-\left\lfloor\tfrac{\gamma}{2}\right\rfloor\Big)-\Big(d(c_0,v)+d(c_t,v)-d(c_0,c_t)\Big)\Big]\\
&\leq\frac{1}{3}\Big[2r+\left\lceil\tfrac{\gamma}{2}\right\rceil\Big]\\
&\leq r.
\end{aligned}$$

Therefore, for $v\in V(C_\gamma)$ and any natural number r, $|N_r[v]\cap M'|\leq r$.

Suppose $v\in V(P_{\alpha+1})$. Then any path that joins v with a vertex in $V(C_\gamma)\cup V(Q_{\beta+1})\cup V(R_{\delta+1})$ passes through a_0, otherwise G cannot be a cactus. By Observation 4.3.2 we know that $H_\gamma(c_0,\alpha,c_t,\delta,c_m,\beta)$ is an isometric subgraph of G. Therefore $|N_r[v]\cap M'|\leq r$ for all $r\geq 1$. Similarly we can show that, if $v\in V(Q_{\beta+1})$ or $v\in V(R_{\delta+1})$, then $|N_r[v]\cap M'|\leq r$ for all $r\geq 1$. Therefore M' is a multipacking of H. So, M' is a multipacking of G by Lemma 4.3.3. Moreover, $M'_\gamma(c_0,\alpha,c_t,\delta,\delta_1)$ is a multipacking of G of size at least $\left\lfloor\frac{\gamma}{3}\right\rfloor+\left\lfloor\frac{\alpha}{3}\right\rfloor+\left\lfloor\frac{\delta-\delta_1}{3}\right\rfloor-1$.

Similarly, we can show that, if $\delta_2=\left\lfloor\frac{\gamma}{2}\right\rfloor-d(c_m,c_t)$ and $\delta\geq\delta_2$, then $M'_\gamma(c_m,\beta,c_t,\delta,\delta_2)$ is a multipacking of G of size at least $\left\lfloor\frac{\gamma}{3}\right\rfloor+\left\lfloor\frac{\beta}{3}\right\rfloor+\left\lfloor\frac{\delta-\delta_2}{3}\right\rfloor-1$. □

Now we are ready to prove Lemma 4.3.8. Here is a small observation before we start proving the lemma. We use this observation in the proof.

Observation 4.3.4. *If r is a positive integer, then $\left\lfloor\frac{r}{3}\right\rfloor+\left\lfloor\frac{r-1}{3}\right\rfloor\geq\left\lfloor\frac{2r-1}{3}\right\rfloor-1$, $\left\lfloor\frac{r}{3}\right\rfloor\geq\frac{r}{3}-\frac{2}{3}$, and $\left\lfloor\frac{r}{2}\right\rfloor+\left\lceil\frac{r}{2}\right\rceil=r$.*

Lemma 4.3.8. *Let G be a cactus with radius $\operatorname{rad}(G)$, then*

$$\operatorname{mp}(G) \geq \frac{2}{3}\operatorname{rad}(G) - \frac{11}{3}.$$

Proof Sketch. First, we present a very brief sketch of the proof for Lemma 4.3.8. Let $\operatorname{rad}(G) = r$ and c be a central vertex of G. If $r = 0$ or 1, then $\operatorname{mp}(G) = 1$. Therefore, for $r \leq 1$, we have $\operatorname{mp}(G) \geq \frac{2}{3}\operatorname{rad}(G)$. Now assume $r \geq 2$. Since G has radius r, there is an isometric path P in G whose one endpoint is c and $l(P) = r$. Let Q be a longest isometric path in G whose one endpoint is c and $V(P) \cap V(Q) = \{c\}$. Say $l(Q) = r'$. Then $r - 1 \leq r' \leq r$ by Lemma 4.3.1. Let $P = (v_0, v_1, \ldots, v_r)$ and $Q = (w_0, w_1, \ldots, w_{r'})$, where $v_0 = w_0 = c$. From Observation 4.3.1, we know that $|X_{P,Q}| \leq 1$.

If $|X_{P,Q}| = 0$, we take the path $P \cup Q$ which is an isometric path of length $r + r'$ and choose every third vertex to the path to construct a multipacking of size at least $\operatorname{mp}(G) \geq \left\lceil \frac{2}{3}\operatorname{rad}(G) \right\rceil$ by Lemma 4.3.2.

Suppose $|X_{P,Q}| = 1$. We have already discussed in this section that we can find a subgraph $H_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, c_t, \delta, c_m, \beta)$ in G and we use Lemma 4.3.5, Lemma 4.3.6 and Lemma 4.3.7 under several cases to construct a multipacking of size at least $\frac{2}{3}\operatorname{rad}(G) - \frac{11}{3}$. □

Proof of Lemma 4.3.8. Let $\operatorname{rad}(G) = r$ and c be a central vertex of G. If $r = 0$ or 1, then $\operatorname{mp}(G) = 1$. Therefore, for $r \leq 1$, we have $\operatorname{mp}(G) \geq \frac{2}{3}\operatorname{rad}(G)$. Now assume $r \geq 2$. Since G has radius r, there is an isometric path P in G whose one endpoint is c and $l(P) = r$. Let Q be a largest isometric path in G whose one endpoint is c and $V(P) \cap V(Q) = \{c\}$. If $l(Q) = r'$, then $r - 1 \leq r' \leq r$ by Lemma 4.3.1. Let $P = (v_0, v_1, \ldots, v_r)$ and $Q = (w_0, w_1, \ldots, w_{r'})$ where $v_0 = w_0 = c$. From Observation 4.3.1, we know that $|X_{P,Q}| \leq 1$.

Claim 4.3.8.1. If $|X_{P,Q}| = 0$, then $\operatorname{mp}(G) \geq \left\lceil \frac{2}{3}\operatorname{rad}(G) \right\rceil$.

Proof of claim. Since $|X_{P,Q}| = 0$, any path in G that joins a vertex of P with a vertex of Q always passes through c. Therefore, $P \cup Q$ is an isometric path of length $r + r'$ and $|V(P \cup Q)| = r + r' + 1$. By Lemma 4.3.2, there is a multipacking in G of size $\left\lceil \frac{r+r'+1}{3} \right\rceil$. Since $r' \geq r-1$, $\left\lceil \frac{r+r'+1}{3} \right\rceil \geq \left\lceil \frac{2r}{3} \right\rceil$. Therefore, $\mathrm{mp}(G) \geq \left\lceil \frac{2r}{3} \right\rceil$. $\lhd$

Suppose $|X_{P,Q}| = 1$. Let $X_{P,Q} = \{(v_i, w_j)\}$. Then $|X_{P,Q}(v_i, w_j)| = 1$ by Observation 4.3.1. Let $F_1 \in X_{P,Q}(v_i, w_j)$ and $F_2 = (v_i, v_{i-1}, v_{i-2}, \dots, v_1, v_0, w_1, w_2, \dots, w_{j-1}, w_j)$. Therefore, F_1 and F_2 form a cycle $F_1 \cup F_2$ of length $l(F_1) + l(F_2)$. Note that $l(F_1) \geq 1$, since $v_i \neq w_j$. Let $\gamma = l(F_1) + l(F_2)$ and $C_\gamma = (c_0, c_1, c_2, \dots, c_{\gamma-2}, c_{\gamma-1}, c_0)$ be a cycle of length γ. Therefore, C_γ is isomorphic to $F_1 \cup F_2$. For simplicity, we assume that $C_\gamma = F_1 \cup F_2$. So, we can assume that $F_2 = (c_0, c_1, c_2, \dots, c_m)$ and $F_1 = (c_m, c_{m+1}, \dots, c_{\gamma-1}, c_0)$. Since P and Q are isometric paths, $P' = (v_i, v_{i+1}, \dots, v_r)$ and $Q' = (w_j, w_{j+1}, \dots, w_{r'})$ are also isometric paths in G. Therefore $C_\gamma \cup P' \cup Q'$ can be represented as $H_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, c_t, 0, c_m, \beta)$ or $H_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, c_m, \beta)$, where $\alpha = l(P')$ and $\beta = l(Q')$. So, $C_\gamma \cup P' \cup Q'$ is an isometric subgraph of G by Observation 4.3.2. Let $H = C_\gamma \cup P' \cup Q'$. For simplicity, we can assume that $P' = P_{\alpha+1} = (a_0, a_1, \dots, a_{\alpha+1})$ and $Q' = Q_{\beta+1} = (b_0, b_1, \dots, b_{\alpha+1})$. (See. Fig. 4.3.1 and Fig. 4.3.2)

Claim 4.3.8.2. If $|X_{P,Q}| = 1$ and $l(F_1) \geq l(F_2)$, then $\mathrm{mp}(G) \geq \left\lceil \frac{2}{3} \mathrm{rad}(G) \right\rceil$.

Proof of claim. Since G is a cactus and $l(F_1) \geq l(F_2)$, $P \cup Q$ is an isometric path in G by Observation 4.3.3. Note that $l(P \cup Q) = r + r'$ and $|V(P \cup Q)| = r + r' + 1$. By Lemma 4.3.2, there is a multipacking in G of size $\left\lceil \frac{r+r'+1}{3} \right\rceil$. Now $r' \geq r - 1 \implies \left\lceil \frac{r+r'+1}{3} \right\rceil \geq \left\lceil \frac{2r}{3} \right\rceil$. Therefore, $\mathrm{mp}(G) \geq \left\lceil \frac{2r}{3} \right\rceil$. $\lhd$

Now assume $l(F_1) < l(F_2)$. Therefore $F_1 \cup P' \cup Q'$ is an isometric path by Observation 4.3.3. We know $l(F_2) = m$. Let $l(F_1) = x$ and $g = m + \left\lfloor \frac{x}{2} \right\rfloor$. Therefore c_g is a central vertex of the path F_1. Let $S_r = \{u \in V(G) : d(c_g, u) = r\}$. Here $S_r \neq \emptyset$, since $\mathrm{rad}(G) = r$. We know that c is a central vertex of G and $c \in V(C_\gamma)$; more precisely, $c \in V(F_2)$. Therefore $c = c_k$ for some $k \in \{0, 1, 2, \dots, m\}$. Let $F_2^1 = (c_0, c_1, \dots, c_k)$ and $F_2^2 = (c_k, c_{k+1}, \dots, c_m)$. Therefore $F_2 = F_2^1 \cup F_2^2$. Let $l(F_2^1) = y$ and $l(F_2^2) = z$. Therefore, $F_1 \cup F_2^1 \cup F_2^2 = C_\gamma$ and $x + y + z = \gamma$. Note that

$d(c_g, c_m) = d_H(c_g, c_m) = \left\lfloor \frac{x}{2} \right\rfloor$ and $d(c_g, c_0) = d_H(c_g, c_0) = x - \left\lfloor \frac{x}{2} \right\rfloor = \left\lceil \frac{x}{2} \right\rceil$. We know that $l(P') = \alpha$ and $l(Q') = \beta$. Therefore $\alpha + y = l(P') + l(F_2^1) = l(P) = r$ and $\beta + z = l(Q') + l(F_2^2) = l(Q) = r'$. We use all these notations in the rest of the proof.

Now we want to show that, if $l(F_1) < l(F_2)$, then x, y and z are upper bounded by $\left\lfloor \frac{\gamma}{2} \right\rfloor$. Now $l(F_1) < l(F_2)$ implies that $x < y + z$, which implies $x < \frac{x+y+z}{2}$, hence $x < \frac{\gamma}{2}$ i.e., $x \leq \left\lfloor \frac{\gamma}{2} \right\rfloor$. Since P is an isometric path, F_2^1 is a shortest path joining c_0 and c. Note that, the path $F_2^2 \cup F_1$ also joins c_0 and c. Therefore, $l(F_2^1) \leq l(F_2^2 \cup F_1)$, hence $l(F_2^1) \leq l(F_2^2) + l(F_1)$ and so $y \leq z + x$. But then $y \leq \frac{x+y+z}{2}$ i.e., $y \leq \left\lfloor \frac{\gamma}{2} \right\rfloor$. Similarly, we can show that $z \leq \left\lfloor \frac{\gamma}{2} \right\rfloor$, since F_2^2 is a shortest path joining c_0 and c. Therefore, if $l(F_1) < l(F_2)$, $\max\{x, y, z\} \leq \left\lfloor \frac{\gamma}{2} \right\rfloor$.

Claim 4.3.8.3. If $|X_{P,Q}| = 1$, $l(F_1) < l(F_2)$ and $S_r \cap P' \neq \emptyset$, then $\mathrm{mp}(G) \geq \left\lfloor \frac{2}{3} \operatorname{rad}(G) - \frac{1}{3} \right\rfloor - 3$.

Proof of claim. Let $u \in S_r \cap P'$. Let $\alpha_1 = x - 1$ and $\beta_1 = z - 1$. Since $F_1 \cup P' \cup Q'$ is an isometric path of G, $\alpha + \alpha_1 + 1 = x + \alpha = d(c_m, v_r) \geq d(c_g, u) = r$. Here $\beta + \beta_1 + 1 = z + \beta = r' \geq r - 1$. We have $\alpha_1 = x - 1 \leq \left\lfloor \frac{\gamma}{2} \right\rfloor - 1$ and $\beta_1 = z - 1 \leq \left\lfloor \frac{\gamma}{2} \right\rfloor - 1$, since $\max\{x, y, z\} \leq \left\lfloor \frac{\gamma}{2} \right\rfloor$. We have shown that H can be represented as $H_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, c_t, 0, c_m, \beta)$. Therefore, there is a multipacking of G of size at least $\left\lfloor \frac{\alpha+\alpha_1+1}{3} \right\rfloor + \left\lfloor \frac{\beta+\beta_1+1}{3} \right\rfloor - 2$ by Lemma 4.3.5. Here $\left\lfloor \frac{\alpha+\alpha_1+1}{3} \right\rfloor + \left\lfloor \frac{\beta+\beta_1+1}{3} \right\rfloor - 2 \geq \left\lfloor \frac{r}{3} \right\rfloor + \left\lfloor \frac{r-1}{3} \right\rfloor - 2 \geq \left\lfloor \frac{2r-1}{3} \right\rfloor - 3$ by Observation 4.3.4. ◁

Claim 4.3.8.4. If $|X_{P,Q}| = 1$, $l(F_1) < l(F_2)$ and $S_r \cap Q' \neq \emptyset$, then $\mathrm{mp}(G) \geq 2\left\lfloor \frac{\operatorname{rad}(G)}{3} \right\rfloor - 2$.

Proof of claim. Let $u \in S_r \cap Q'$. Let $\alpha_1 = y - 1$ and $\beta_1 = x - 1$. Since $F_1 \cup P' \cup Q'$ is an isometric path of G, $\beta + \beta_1 + 1 = x + \beta = d(c_0, w_{r'}) \geq d(c_g, u) = r$. Moreover, $\alpha + \alpha_1 + 1 = y + \alpha = r$. We have $\alpha_1 = y - 1 \leq \left\lfloor \frac{\gamma}{2} \right\rfloor - 1$ and $\beta_1 = x - 1 \leq \left\lfloor \frac{\gamma}{2} \right\rfloor - 1$, since $\max\{x, y, z\} \leq \left\lfloor \frac{\gamma}{2} \right\rfloor$. We have shown that H can be represented as $H_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, c_t, 0, c_m, \beta)$. Therefore, there is a multipacking of G of size at least $\left\lfloor \frac{\alpha+\alpha_1+1}{3} \right\rfloor + \left\lfloor \frac{\beta+\beta_1+1}{3} \right\rfloor - 2$ by Lemma 4.3.5. Here $\left\lfloor \frac{\alpha+\alpha_1+1}{3} \right\rfloor + \left\lfloor \frac{\beta+\beta_1+1}{3} \right\rfloor - 2 \geq \left\lfloor \frac{r}{3} \right\rfloor + \left\lfloor \frac{r}{3} \right\rfloor - 2 \geq 2\left\lfloor \frac{r}{3} \right\rfloor - 2$. $\triangleleft$

Claim 4.3.8.5. If $|X_{P,Q}| = 1$, $l(F_1) < l(F_2)$ and $S_r \cap C_\gamma \neq \emptyset$, then $\mathrm{mp}(G) \geq \left\lceil \frac{2}{3}\,\mathrm{rad}(G) \right\rceil$.

Proof of claim. We know that $H_\gamma(c_0, 0, c_t, 0, c_m, 0) = C_\gamma$. Therefore C_γ is an isometric subgraph of G by Observation 4.3.2. Now $S_r \cap C_\gamma \neq \emptyset \implies r \leq \left\lceil \frac{\gamma}{2} \right\rceil \implies 2r \leq \gamma$. Let $M = \{c_i : 0 \leq i \leq \gamma - 1, i \equiv 0 \pmod 3\}$. Note that, M is a multipacking of C_γ. Therefore, M is a mutipacking of G by Lemma 4.3.3. Here $|M| = \left\lceil \frac{\gamma}{3} \right\rceil \geq \left\lceil \frac{2r}{3} \right\rceil$, since $2r \leq \gamma$. $\triangleleft$

Claim 4.3.8.6. If $|X_{P,Q}| = 1$, $l(F_1) < l(F_2)$ and $S_r \cap V(H) = \emptyset$, then $\mathrm{mp}(G) \geq \frac{2}{3}\,\mathrm{rad}(G) - \frac{11}{3}$.

Proof of claim. Let $u \in S_r$. Therefore, $u \notin V(H)$. We know that $g = m + \left\lfloor \frac{x}{2} \right\rfloor$. Let R be a shortest path joining c_g and u. Therefore, R is an isometric path of G. Let $R = (u_0, u_1, \ldots, u_r)$ where $c_g = u_0$ and $u = u_r$. Suppose $h = \max\{i : u_i \in V(H)\}$. Let $R' = (u_{h+1}, u_{h+2}, \ldots, u_r)$.

First, we show that $u_h \notin V(F_1)$. Suppose $u_h \in V(F_1)$, so $u_h \in \{c_m, c_{m+1}, \ldots, c_{\gamma-1}, c_0\}$. Therefore, $u_h = c_{g'}$ for some $g' \in \{m, m+1, \ldots, \gamma-1, 0\}$. First consider $u_h \in \{c_{g+1}, c_{g+2}, \ldots, c_{\gamma-1}, c_0\}$. We know that c is a central vertex of G and $c = c_k$ for some $k \in \{0, 1, 2, \ldots, m\}$. Suppose $(c_k, c_{k-1}, \ldots, c_0, c_{\gamma-1}, \ldots, c_{g'})$ is a shortest path joining $c_k (= c)$ and $c_{g'} (= u_h)$. We have shown that H is an isometric subgraph of G. Therefore, the distance between two vertices in H is the distance in G. Since $S_r \cap V(H) = \emptyset$, we have $d(c_g, v_r) < r$. Therefore, $d(c_g, v_r) < r = d(c_g, u)$. Now $d(c_g, v_r) < d(c_g, u) \implies d(c_g, u_h) + d(u_h, c_0) + d(c_0, v_r) < d(c_g, u_h) + d(u_h, u) \implies d(u_h, c_0) + d(c_0, v_r) < d(u_h, u) \implies d(c_0, v_r) < d(u_h, u)$. Since c is a central vertex of G and $S_r \cap V(H) = \emptyset$, we have $r \geq d(c, u) = d(c, c_0) + d(c_0, u_h) + d(u_h, u) > d(c, c_0) + d(c_0, u_h) + d(c_0, v_r) = d(c, v_r) + d(c_0, u_h) = r + d(c_0, u_h)$, which implies $d(c_0, u_h) < 0$. This is a contradiction. Now assume $(c_k, c_{k+1}, \ldots, c_m, c_{m+1}, \ldots, c_{g'})$ is a shortest path joining c and u_h.

Since c is a central vertex of G and $S_r \cap V(H) = \emptyset$, we have $r \geq d(c, u) = d(c, c_g) + d(c_g, u) = d(c, c_g) + r$, which implies $d(c, c_g) = 0$, hence $c = c_g$. Therefore $r = d(c, v_r) = d(c_g, v_r)$, which implies $v_r \in S_r \cap V(H)$, which is a contradiction. Therefore, $u_h \notin \{c_{g+1}, c_{g+2}, \ldots, c_{\gamma-1}, c_0\}$. Similarly we can show that $u_h \notin \{c_m, c_{m+1}, \ldots, c_{g-1}, c_g\}$. So, $u_h \notin V(F_1)$.

If $u_h \in V(P')$, then $d(c_g, u) = r > d(c_g, v_r)$, which implies $d(c_g, u_h) + d(u, u_h) > d(c_g, u_h) + d(u_h, v_r)$, hence $d(u, u_h) > d(u_h, v_r)$, and so $d(u, u_h) + d(c, u_h) > d(u_h, v_r) + d(c, u_h)$, which implies $d(c, u) > d(c, v_r)$, therefore $d(c, u) > r$, which is a contradiction, since c is a central vertex of the graph G having radius r. Therefore, $u_h \notin V(P')$. Similarly, we can show that $u_h \notin V(Q')$.

Therefore $u_h \in V(C_\gamma) \setminus V(F_1) = \{c_1, c_2, \ldots, c_{m-1}\}$. Since G is a cactus, every edge belongs to at most one cycle. This implies that $u_i \in V(C_\gamma)$ for all $0 \leq i \leq h$. Let $u_h = c_t$.

Suppose $x \geq \alpha$. Then $x + y + z + \beta \geq \alpha + y + z + \beta \geq r + r' \geq 2r - 1$. By Lemma 4.3.6, $M'_\gamma(c_m, \beta)$ is a multipacking of G of size at least $\left\lfloor \frac{\gamma}{3} \right\rfloor + \left\lfloor \frac{\beta}{3} \right\rfloor - 1$. Therefore $\left\lfloor \frac{\gamma}{3} \right\rfloor + \left\lfloor \frac{\beta}{3} \right\rfloor - 1 \geq \frac{\gamma}{3} - \frac{2}{3} + \frac{\beta}{3} - \frac{2}{3} - 1 = \frac{x+y+z+\beta}{3} - \frac{7}{3} \geq \frac{2r-1}{3} - \frac{7}{3}$.

Suppose $x \geq \beta$. Then $x + y + z + \alpha \geq \alpha + y + z + \beta \geq r + r' \geq 2r - 1$. By Lemma 4.3.6, $M'_\gamma(c_0, \alpha)$ is a multipacking of G of size at least $\left\lfloor \frac{\gamma}{3} \right\rfloor + \left\lfloor \frac{\alpha}{3} \right\rfloor - 1$ (See Fig. 4.3.4). Therefore $\left\lfloor \frac{\gamma}{3} \right\rfloor + \left\lfloor \frac{\alpha}{3} \right\rfloor - 1 \geq \frac{\gamma}{3} - \frac{2}{3} + \frac{\alpha}{3} - \frac{2}{3} - 1 = \frac{x+y+z+\beta}{3} - \frac{7}{3} \geq \frac{2r-1}{3} - \frac{7}{3}$.

Now assume $x < \min\{\alpha, \beta\}$.

Note that $S_r \cap V(H) = \emptyset$ implies that $S_r \cap V(C_\gamma) = \emptyset$. Therefore, there is no vertex on the cycle C_γ which is at distance r from the vertex c_g. Therefore, $r > \left\lfloor \frac{\gamma}{2} \right\rfloor$.

Now we split the remainder of the proof into two cases.

Case 1: $\left\lfloor \frac{\gamma}{2} \right\rfloor < r \leq \left\lfloor \frac{\gamma}{2} \right\rfloor + \left\lfloor \frac{x}{2} \right\rfloor$.

Consider the set $M'_\gamma(c_0, \alpha)$. This a multipacking of G of size $\left\lfloor \frac{\gamma}{3} \right\rfloor + \left\lfloor \frac{\alpha}{3} \right\rfloor - 1$ by Lemma 4.3.6. Now

$$\begin{aligned}\left\lfloor\frac{\gamma}{3}\right\rfloor+\left\lfloor\frac{\alpha}{3}\right\rfloor-1 &\geq \left\lfloor\frac{\gamma}{3}\right\rfloor+\left\lfloor\frac{x}{3}\right\rfloor-1\\ &\geq \frac{\gamma}{3}-\frac{2}{3}+\frac{x}{3}-\frac{2}{3}-1\\ &\geq \frac{2}{3}\Big(\frac{\gamma}{2}+\frac{x}{2}\Big)-\frac{7}{3}\\ &\geq \frac{2}{3}r-\frac{7}{3}.\end{aligned}$$

Case 2: $\left\lfloor\frac{\gamma}{2}\right\rfloor+\left\lfloor\frac{x}{2}\right\rfloor<r$.

Now consider $\delta=r-d(c_g,c_t)$, $\delta_1=\left\lfloor\frac{\gamma}{2}\right\rfloor-d(c_0,c_t)$ and $\delta_2=\left\lfloor\frac{\gamma}{2}\right\rfloor-d(c_m,c_t)$. Since $c_0,c_t\in V(C_\gamma)$, $d(c_0,c_t)\leq \mathrm{diam}(C_\gamma)=\left\lfloor\frac{\gamma}{2}\right\rfloor$. Therefore $\left\lfloor\frac{\gamma}{2}\right\rfloor-d(c_0,c_t)\geq 0 \implies \delta_1\geq 0$. Similarly, we can show that $\delta_2\geq 0$. Now $\delta-\delta_1=r-d(c_g,c_t)-\left\lfloor\frac{\gamma}{2}\right\rfloor+d(c_0,c_t)\geq r-d(c_g,c_0)-d(c_0,c_t)-\left\lfloor\frac{\gamma}{2}\right\rfloor+d(c_0,c_t)\geq r-\left\lceil\frac{x}{2}\right\rceil-\left\lfloor\frac{\gamma}{2}\right\rfloor\geq 0$. Therefore $\delta\geq\delta_1$ and $\delta-\delta_1\geq r-\left\lceil\frac{x}{2}\right\rceil-\left\lfloor\frac{\gamma}{2}\right\rfloor\geq 0$. Similarly, we can show that $\delta\geq\delta_2$ and $\delta-\delta_2\geq r-\left\lceil\frac{x}{2}\right\rceil-\left\lfloor\frac{\gamma}{2}\right\rfloor\geq 0$. Now we are ready to use Lemma 4.3.7 to find multipacking in G.

First assume that, $z \geq y$. By Lemma 4.3.7, $M'_\gamma(c_0, \alpha, c_t, \delta, \delta_1)$ is a multi-packing of G of size at least $\left\lfloor \frac{\gamma}{3} \right\rfloor + \left\lfloor \frac{\alpha}{3} \right\rfloor + \left\lfloor \frac{\delta-\delta_1}{3} \right\rfloor - 1$.

Now,

$$\begin{aligned}
\left\lfloor \frac{\gamma}{3} \right\rfloor + \left\lfloor \frac{\alpha}{3} \right\rfloor + \left\lfloor \frac{\delta - \delta_1}{3} \right\rfloor - 1 &\geq \frac{\gamma}{3} - \frac{2}{3} + \frac{\alpha}{3} - \frac{2}{3} + \frac{\delta - \delta_1}{3} - \frac{2}{3} - 1 \\
&= \frac{\gamma}{3} + \frac{\alpha}{3} + \frac{1}{3}\Big(r - \left\lceil \tfrac{x}{2} \right\rceil - \left\lfloor \tfrac{\gamma}{2} \right\rfloor\Big) - 3 \\
&\geq \frac{\gamma}{3} + \frac{\alpha}{3} + \frac{1}{3}\Big(r - \frac{x}{2} - 1 - \frac{\gamma}{2}\Big) - 3 \\
&= \frac{1}{3}\Big(r + \frac{\gamma}{2} - \frac{x}{2} + \alpha\Big) - \frac{10}{3} \\
&\geq \frac{1}{3}\Big(r + \frac{\gamma}{2} - \frac{x}{2} + r - y\Big) - \frac{10}{3} \\
&\geq \frac{1}{3}\Big(2r + \frac{x+y+z}{2} - \frac{x}{2} - y\Big) - \frac{10}{3} \\
&\geq \frac{1}{3}\Big(2r + \frac{z-y}{2}\Big) - \frac{10}{3} \\
&\geq \frac{2}{3}r - \frac{10}{3}.
\end{aligned}$$

Suppose $z < y$. By Lemma 4.3.7, $M'_\gamma(c_m, \beta, c_t, \delta, \delta_2)$ is a multipacking of G of size at least $\left\lfloor\frac{\gamma}{3}\right\rfloor + \left\lfloor\frac{\beta}{3}\right\rfloor + \left\lfloor\frac{\delta-\delta_2}{3}\right\rfloor - 1$.

Now,

$$\begin{aligned}
\left\lfloor\frac{\gamma}{3}\right\rfloor + \left\lfloor\frac{\beta}{3}\right\rfloor + \left\lfloor\frac{\delta-\delta_2}{3}\right\rfloor - 1 &\geq \frac{\gamma}{3} - \frac{2}{3} + \frac{\beta}{3} - \frac{2}{3} + \frac{\delta-\delta_2}{3} - \frac{2}{3} - 1\\
&= \frac{\gamma}{3} + \frac{\beta}{3} + \frac{1}{3}\left(r - \left\lceil\frac{x}{2}\right\rceil - \left\lfloor\frac{\gamma}{2}\right\rfloor\right) - 3\\
&\geq \frac{\gamma}{3} + \frac{\beta}{3} + \frac{1}{3}\left(r - \frac{x}{2} - 1 - \frac{\gamma}{2}\right) - 3\\
&= \frac{1}{3}\left(r + \frac{\gamma}{2} - \frac{x}{2} + \beta\right) - \frac{10}{3}\\
&\geq \frac{1}{3}\left(r + \frac{\gamma}{2} - \frac{x}{2} + r' - z\right) - \frac{10}{3}\\
&\geq \frac{1}{3}\left(r + r - 1 + \frac{x+y+z}{2} - \frac{x}{2} - z\right) - \frac{10}{3}\\
&\geq \frac{1}{3}\left(2r + \frac{y-z}{2}\right) - \frac{11}{3}\\
&\geq \frac{2}{3}r - \frac{11}{3}.
\end{aligned}$$

$\triangleleft$

In each case, G has a multipacking of size at least $\frac{2}{3}\operatorname{rad}(G) - \frac{11}{3}$. Therefore, $\operatorname{mp}(G) \geq \frac{2}{3}\operatorname{rad}(G) - \frac{11}{3}$. $\square$

Theorem 4.3.1 ([50, 110])**.** *If G is a connected graph of order at least 2 having radius $\operatorname{rad}(G)$, multipacking number $\operatorname{mp}(G)$, broadcast domination number $\gamma_b(G)$ and domination number $\gamma(G)$, then*

$$\operatorname{mp}(G) \leq \gamma_b(G) \leq \min\{\gamma(G), \operatorname{rad}(G)\}.$$

Proof of Theorem 1.4.10. We have $\gamma_b(G) \leq \operatorname{rad}(G)$ from Theorem 4.3.1. From Lemma 4.3.8, we get $\operatorname{mp}(G) \geq \frac{2}{3}\operatorname{rad}(G) - \frac{11}{3}$. Therefore, $\frac{2}{3}\cdot\gamma_b(G) - \frac{11}{3} \leq \operatorname{mp}(G) \implies \gamma_b(G) \leq \frac{3}{2}\operatorname{mp}(G) + \frac{11}{2}$. $\square$

4.4 An approximation algorithm to find multipacking in cactus graphs

We provide the following algorithm to approximate multipacking of a cactus graph. This algorithm is a direct implementation of the proof of Theorem 1.4.10.

Approximation algorithm: Since G is a cactus graph, we can find a central vertex c and an isometric path P of length r whose one endpoint is c in $O(n)$-time, where n is the number of vertices of G. After that, we can find another isometric path Q having length $r-1$ or r whose one endpoint is c and $V(P)\cap V(Q)=\{c\}$. Then the flow of the proof of Lemma 4.3.8 provides an $O(n)$-time algorithm to construct a multipacking of size at least $\frac{2}{3}\operatorname{rad}(G)-\frac{11}{3}$. Thus we can find a multipacking of G of size at least $\frac{2}{3}\operatorname{rad}(G)-\frac{11}{3}$ in $O(n)$-time. Moreover, $\operatorname{mp}(G)\geq\frac{2}{3}\operatorname{rad}(G)-\frac{11}{3}\geq\frac{2}{3}\operatorname{mp}(G)-\frac{11}{3}$ by Theorem 4.3.1. This implies the existence of a $(\frac{3}{2}+o(1))$-factor approximation algorithm for the multipacking problem on cactus graph. Therefore, we have the following.

Theorem 1.4.11. *If G is a cactus graph, there is an $O(n)$-time algorithm to construct a multipacking of G of size at least $\frac{2}{3}\operatorname{mp}(G)-\frac{11}{3}$ where $n=|V(G)|$.*

4.5 Unboundedness of the gap between broadcast domination and multipacking number of cactus and AT-free graphs

In this section, we prove that the difference between the broadcast domination number and the multipacking number of the cactus and AT-free graphs can be arbitrarily large. Moreover, we make a connection with the *fractional* versions of the two concepts dominating broadcast and multipacking for cactus and AT-free graphs.

To prove that the difference $\gamma_b(G)-\operatorname{mp}(G)$ can be arbitrarily large, we construct the graph G_k as follows. Let $A_i=(a_i,b_i,c_i,d_i,e_i,a_i)$ be a 5-cycle for each $i = 1, 2, \ldots, 3k$. We form G_k by joining b_i to e_{i+1} for each $i = 1, 2, \ldots, 3k-1$ (See Fig. 4.5.1). This graph is a cactus graph (and AT-free graph). We show that $\mathrm{mp}(G_k) = 3k$ and $\gamma_b(G_k) = 4k$.

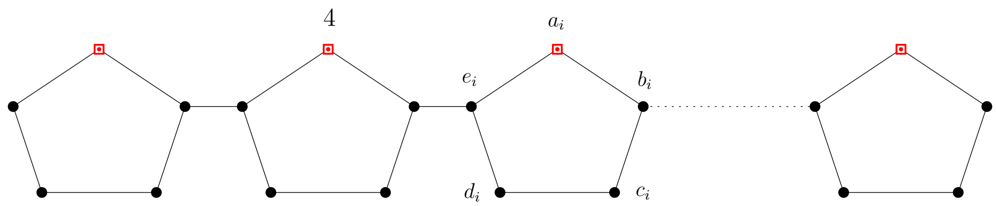


Figure 4.5.1: The graph G_k with $\gamma_b(G_k) = 4k$ and $\mathrm{mp}(G_k) = 3k$. The set $\{a_i : 1 \leq i \leq 3k\}$ is a maximum multipacking of G_k.

Lemma 4.5.1. *For each positive integer k,* $\mathrm{mp}(G_k) = 3k$.

Proof. The path $P = (e_1, a_1, b_1, e_2, a_2, b_2, \ldots, e_{3k}, a_{3k}, b_{3k})$ is a diametral path of G_k (Fig.4.5.1). This implies P is an isometric path of G_k having the length $l(P) = 3 \cdot 3k - 1$. By Lemma 4.3.2, the set consisting of every third vertex on this path is a multipacking of size $\left\lceil \frac{3 \cdot 3k - 1}{3} \right\rceil = 3k$. Therefore, $\mathrm{mp}(G_k) \geq 3k$. Note that, $\mathrm{diam}(A_i) = 2$ for each i. Therefore, any multipacking of G_k can contain at most one vertex of A_i for each i. So, $\mathrm{mp}(G_k) \leq 3k$. Hence $\mathrm{mp}(G_k) = 3k$. □

Fractional multipacking: R. C. Brewster and L. Duchesne [12] introduced fractional multipacking in 2013 (also see [111]). Suppose G is a graph with $V(G) = \{v_1, v_2, v_3, \ldots, v_n\}$ and $w : V(G) \to [0, \infty)$ is a function. So, $w(v)$ is a weight on a vertex $v \in V(G)$. For $S \subseteq V(G)$, let $w(S) = \sum_{u \in S} w(u)$. We say w is a *fractional multipacking* of G, if $w(N_r[v]) \leq r$ for each vertex $v \in V(G)$ and for every integer $r \geq 1$. The *fractional multipacking number* of G is the value $\max\limits_{w} w(V(G))$ where w is any fractional multipacking and it is denoted by $\mathrm{mp}_f(G)$. A *maximum fractional multipacking* is a fractional multipacking w of a graph G such that $w(V(G)) = \mathrm{mp}_f(G)$. If w is a fractional multipacking, we define a vector y with the entries $y_j = w(v_j)$. So,

$$\mathrm{mp}_f(G) = \max\{y.\mathbf{1} : yA \leq c, y_j \geq 0\}.$$

This is a linear program which is the dual of the linear program $\min\{c.x : Ax \geq \mathbf{1}, x_{i,k} \geq 0\}$. Let, $\gamma_{b,f}(G) = \min\{c.x : Ax \geq \mathbf{1}, x_{i,k} \geq 0\}$.

Using the strong duality theorem for linear programming, we can say that

$$\mathrm{mp}(G) \leq \mathrm{mp}_f(G) = \gamma_{b,f}(G) \leq \gamma_b(G).$$

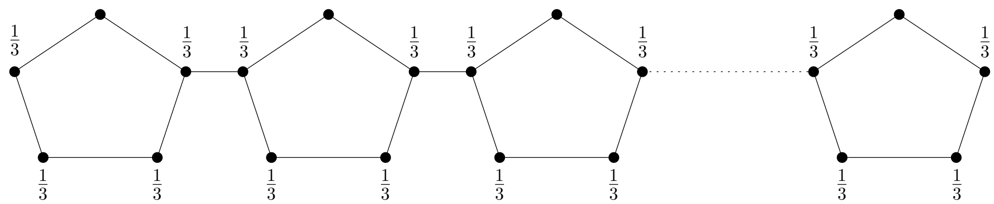


Figure 4.5.2: The graph G_k with $\mathrm{mp}_f(G_k) = 4k$.

Lemma 4.5.2. *If k is a positive integer, then* $\mathrm{mp}_f(G_k) = \gamma_b(G_k) = 4k$.

Proof. We define a function $w : V(G_k) \to [0, \infty)$ where $w(b_i) = w(c_i) = w(d_i) = w(e_i) = \frac{1}{3}$ for each $i = 1, 2, 3, \ldots, 3k$ (Fig. 4.5.2). So, $w(G_k) = 4k$. We want to show that w is a fractional multipacking of G_k. We have to prove that $w(N_r[v]) \leq r$ for each vertex $v \in V(G_k)$ and for every integer $r \geq 1$. We prove this statement using induction on r. It can be checked that $w(N_r[v]) \leq r$ for each vertex $v \in V(G_k)$ and for each $r \in \{1, 2, 3, 4\}$. Now assume that the statement is true for $r = s$, we want to prove that it is true for $r = s + 4$. Observe that, $w(N_{s+4}[v] \setminus N_s[v]) \leq 4$, $\forall v \in V(G_k)$. Therefore, $w(N_{s+4}[v]) \leq w(N_s[v]) + 4 \leq s + 4$. Hence the statement is true, and w is a fractional multipacking of G_k. Therefore, $\mathrm{mp}_f(G_k) \geq 4k$.

Define a broadcast f on G_k as $f(v) = \begin{cases} 4 & \text{if } v = a_i \text{ and } i \equiv 2 \pmod 3 \\ 0 & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$.

Here f is an efficient dominating broadcast and $\sum_{v \in V(G_k)} f(v) = 4k$. So, $\gamma_b(G_k) \leq 4k$, for all $k \in \mathbb{N}$. By the strong duality theorem, $4k \leq \mathrm{mp}_f(G_k) = \gamma_{b,f}(G_k) \leq \gamma_b(G_k) \leq 4k$. Therefore, $\mathrm{mp}_f(G_k) = \gamma_b(G_k) = 4k$. $\square$

Lemma 4.5.1 and Lemma 4.5.2 imply the following results.

Theorem 1.4.12. *For each positive integer k, there is a cactus graph (and AT-free graph) G_k such that $\mathrm{mp}(G_k) = 3k$ and $\gamma_b(G_k) = 4k$.*

Corollary 6. *The difference $\gamma_b(G) - \mathrm{mp}(G)$ can be arbitrarily large for cactus graphs (and for AT-free graphs).*

Corollary 13. *The difference $\mathrm{mp}_f(G) - \mathrm{mp}(G)$ can be arbitrarily large for cactus graphs (and for AT-free graphs).*

4.6 1/2 - HYPERBOLIC GRAPHS

In this section, we show that the family of graphs G_k (Fig. 4.5.1) is $\frac{1}{2}$-hyperbolic using a characterization of $\frac{1}{2}$-hyperbolic graphs. Using this fact, we show that the difference $\gamma_b(G) - \mathrm{mp}(G)$ can be arbitrarily large for $\frac{1}{2}$-hyperbolic graphs. If the length of a shortest path P between two vertices x and y of a cycle C of G is smaller than the distance between x and y measured along C, then P is called a *bridge* of C. In G, a cycle C is called *well-bridged* if for any vertex $x \in C$ there exists a bridge from x to some vertex of C or if the two neighbors of x in C are adjacent.

Theorem 4.6.1 ([3]). *A graph G is $\frac{1}{2}$-hyperbolic if and only if all cycles C_n, $n \neq 5$, of G are well-bridged and none of the graphs in Figure 4.6.1 occur as isometric subgraphs of G.*

Theorem 4.6.1 yields the following.

Lemma 4.6.1. *The family of graphs G_k (Fig. 4.5.1) is $\frac{1}{2}$-hyperbolic.*

Lemma 4.5.1, 4.5.2 and 4.6.1 imply the following theorem.

Theorem 1.4.13. *For each positive integer k, there is a $\frac{1}{2}$-hyperbolic graph G_k such that $\mathrm{mp}(G_k) = 3k$ and $\gamma_b(G_k) = 4k$.*

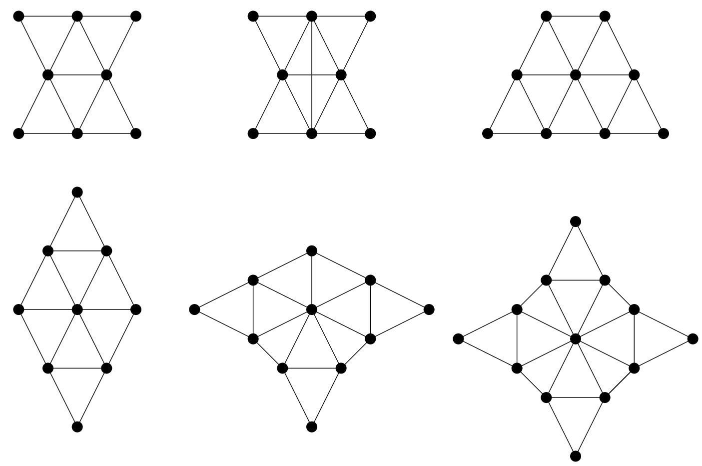


Figure 4.6.1: Forbidden isometric subgraphs for $\frac{1}{2}$-hyperbolic graphs

Corollary 8. *The difference* $\gamma_b(G) - \mathrm{mp}(G)$ *can be arbitrarily large for* $\frac{1}{2}$-*hyperbolic graphs.*

From Theorem 1.4.13 and Lemma 4.5.2, we have the following.

Corollary 14. *The difference* $\mathrm{mp}_f(G) - \mathrm{mp}(G)$ *can be arbitrarily large for* $\frac{1}{2}$-*hyperbolic graphs.*

4.7 Conclusion

We have shown that the bound $\gamma_b(G) \leq 2\,\mathrm{mp}(G) + 3$ for general graphs G can be improved to $\gamma_b(G) \leq \frac{3}{2}\,\mathrm{mp}(G) + \frac{11}{2}$ for cactus graphs. Additionally, we have given a $(\frac{3}{2} + o(1))$-factor approximation algorithm for the multipacking problem on cactus graphs. A natural direction for future research is to investigate whether a polynomial-time algorithm exists for finding a maximum multipacking on cactus graph.

It remains an interesting open problem to determine the best possible value of the expression $\lim_{\mathrm{mp}(G)\to\infty} \sup\{\gamma_b(G)/\,\mathrm{mp}(G)\}$ for cactus graphs. Extending this investigation to other important graph classes could also yield valuable insights into the relationship between broadcast domination and multipacking numbers.

5

Complexity of r-Multipacking

Contents

In this chapter, we prove that, for $r \geq 2$, the r-MULTIPACKING problem is NP-COMPLETE even for planar bipartite graphs with bounded degree. Furthermore, we have shown that the problem is NP-COMPLETE for bounded diameter chordal graphs and bounded diameter bipartite graphs.

5.1 Chapter overview

In Section 5.2, we recall some definitions and notations. In Section 5.3, we prove that, for $r \geq 2$, the r-Multipacking problem is NP-complete even for planar bipartite graphs with bounded degree. In Section 5.4, we discuss the hardness of the r-Multipacking problem on some sublcasses. We conclude in Section 5.6 by presenting several important questions and future research directions.

5.2 Preliminaries

For a graph $G = (V, E)$, $d_G(u, v)$ is the length of a shortest path joining two vertices u and v in G, we simply write $d(u, v)$ when there is no confusion. $\mathrm{diam}(G) := \max\{d(u, v) : u, v \in V(G)\}$. Diameter is a path of G of the length $\mathrm{diam}(G)$. A ball of radius r around u, $N_r[u] := \{v \in V : d(u, v) \leq r\}$ where $u \in V$. The *eccentricity* $e(w)$ of a vertex w is $\min\{r : N_r[w] = V\}$. The *radius* of the graph G is $\min\{e(w) : w \in V\}$, denoted by $\mathrm{rad}(G)$. The *center* $C(G)$ of the graph G is the set of all vertices of minimum eccentricity, i.e., $C(G) := \{v \in V : e(v) = \mathrm{rad}(G)\}$. Each vertex in the set $C(G)$ is called a *central vertex* of the graph G. If P is a path in G, then we say $V(P)$ is the vertex set of the path P, $E(P)$ is the edge set of the path P, and $l(P)$ is the length of the path P, i.e., $l(P) = |E(P)|$.

An *r-multipacking* is a set $M \subseteq V$ in a graph $G = (V, E)$ such that $|N_s[v] \cap M| \leq s$ for each vertex $v \in V$ and for every integer s, $1 \leq s \leq r$. The *r-multipacking number* of G is the maximum cardinality of an r-multipacking of G and it is denoted by $\mathrm{mp}_r(G)$. The r-Multipacking problem is as follows:

r-Multipacking problem

- **Input:** An undirected graph $G = (V, E)$, an integer $k \in \mathbb{N}$.
- **Question:** Does there exist an r-multipacking $M \subseteq V$ of G of size at least k?

5.3 COMPLEXITY OF THE r-MULTIPACKING PROBLEM

It is known that the INDEPENDENT SET problem is NP-COMPLETE for planar graphs of maximum degree 3 [61]. We reduce this problem to our problem to show that for $r \geq 2$, the r-MULTIPACKING problem is NP-COMPLETE even for planar bipartite graphs with maximum degree $\max\{4, r\}$.

INDEPENDENT SET problem
• **Input:** An undirected graph $G = (V, E)$ and an integer $k \in \mathbb{N}$.
• **Question:** Does there exist an *independent set* $S \subseteq V$ of size at least k; that is, a set of at least k vertices such that no two vertices in S are adjacent in G?

Let (G, k) be an instance of the INDEPENDENT SET problem, where G is a planar graph with the vertex set $V = \{v_1, v_2, \ldots, v_n\}$ having maximum degree 3. We construct a graph G' in the following way (Fig. 5.3.1 gives an illustration).

(i) For every vertex $v_i \in V(G)$, we introduce a path $P_i = u_i u_i^1 u_i^2 \ldots u_i^{r-1}$ of length $r - 1$ in G'.

(ii) If v_i and v_j are different and adjacent in G, we join u_i and u_j by a 2-length path $u_i u_{i,j} u_j$ in G' for every $1 \leq i < j \leq n$.

(iii) For each vertex $u_{i,j}$ in G', we introduce a vertex $u_{i,j}^0$ and we join $u_{i,j}$ and $u_{i,j}^0$ by an edge. Further, for each vertex $u_{i,j}^0$ in G', we introduce $r - 1$ paths $P_{i,j}^t = u_{i,j}^0 u_{i,j}^{t,1} u_{i,j}^{t,2} \ldots u_{i,j}^{t,r-1}$ for $1 \leq t \leq r - 1$. Note that, each path $P_{i,j}^t$ has length $r - 1$.

According to the construction, G' is a planar graphs with maximum degree $\max\{4, r\}$, since G is planar graph of maximum degree 3. Moreover, every

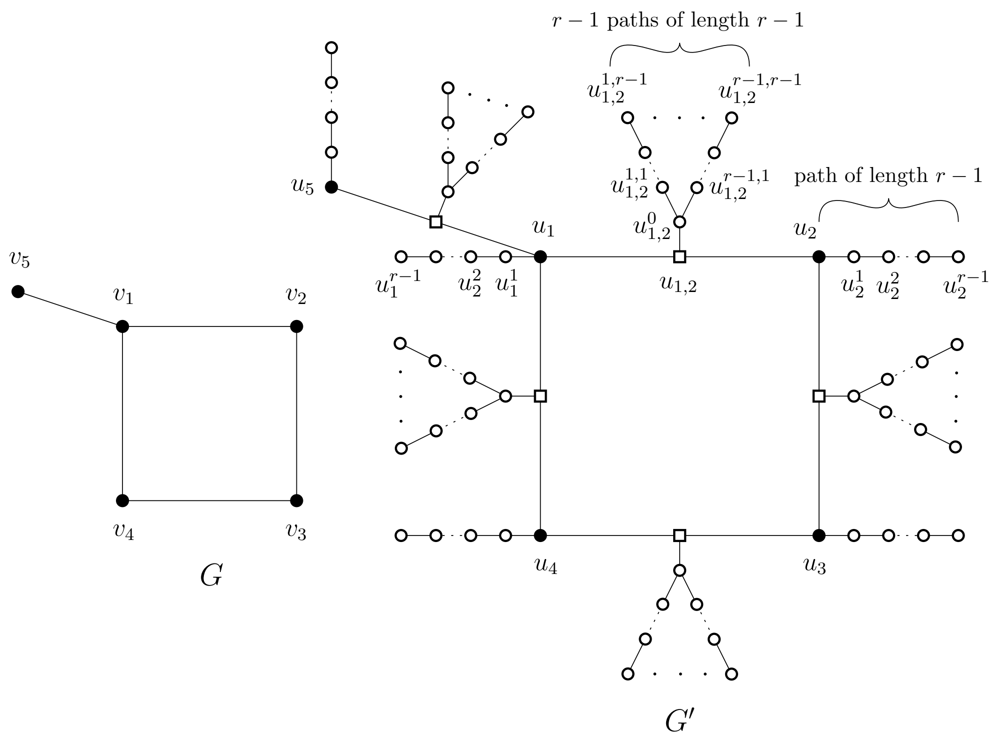


Figure 5.3.1: An illustration of the construction of the graph G' used in the proof of Theorem 1.4.15, demonstrating the hardness of the r-MULTIPACKING problem.

edge of G is subdivided in G', and hence every cycle in G' has even length. Therefore, G' is a bipartite graph.

Let $U_{i,j} = \{u_{i,j}\} \cup \bigcup_{t=1}^{r-1} V(P_{i,j}^t)$ and $S_{i,j} = V(P_i) \cup V(P_j) \cup U_{i,j}$.

Now consider the Algorithm 1 that we use in the proofs of Theorem 1.4.15, Theorem 1.4.16, and Theorem 1.4.17.

Algorithm 1: $\textsc{Reassign}(G', M)$: Algorithm for the proofs of Theorems 1.4.15, 1.4.16, and 1.4.17.

Initialize $M' \leftarrow M$;
for *each vertex* $u_{i,j} \in V(G')$ *where* $i < j$ **do**
    Compute $p \leftarrow |S_{i,j} \cap M'|$;
    ; // Note that $|S_{i,j} \cap M| \leq |N_r[u_{i,j}] \cap M| \leq r$.
    if $p = r$ **then**
        if $V(P_i) \cap M' \neq \emptyset$ **then**
            $M' \leftarrow M' \setminus S_{i,j}$;
            $M' \leftarrow M' \cup \{u_i^{r-1}\} \cup \{u_{i,j}^{1,r-1}, u_{i,j}^{2,r-1}, \dots, u_{i,j}^{r-1,r-1}\}$;
        else
            if $V(P_j) \cap M' \neq \emptyset$ **then**
                $M' \leftarrow M' \setminus S_{i,j}$;
                $M' \leftarrow M' \cup \{u_j^{r-1}\} \cup \{u_{i,j}^{1,r-1}, u_{i,j}^{2,r-1}, \dots, u_{i,j}^{r-1,r-1}\}$;
            else
                ; // This case cannot arise; otherwise, $|U_{i,j} \cap M| = r$ or $|N_{r-1}[u_{i,j}^0] \cap M| = r$.
                $M' \leftarrow M'$;
    else
        ; // $p \not> r$ since M is an r-multipacking and $|N_r[u_{i,j}] \cap M| \leq r$. Therefore, in this case, $p < r$.
        $M' \leftarrow M' \setminus S_{i,j}$;
        $M' \leftarrow M' \cup \{u_{i,j}^{1,r-1}, u_{i,j}^{2,r-1}, \dots, u_{i,j}^{p,r-1}\}$;
$M'' \leftarrow M'$;
return M'';

Lemma 5.3.1. *If M is an r-multipacking of G', then the output of* $\textsc{Reassign}(G', M)$ *from Algorithm 1 is an r-multipacking of G' where the size of the output*

$|\text{REASSIGN}(G', M)| = |M|$. *Moreover,* $\text{REASSIGN}(G', M)$ *runs in polynomial time over* n*, where* $n = |V(G)|$.

Proof. Suppose M is an r-multipacking of G'. Let $M'' = \text{REASSIGN}(G', M)$, from Algorithm 1. We want to show that M'' is an r-multipacking of G'.

Note that, $d(w_1, w_2) \geq 2(r-1)$ for each pair of vertices $w_1, w_2 \in M''$. Therefore, $|N_s[v] \cap M''| \leq 1 \leq s$ for any s where $1 \leq s \leq r-2$ and any vertex $v \in V(G')$. Moreover, $d(w_1, w_2) = 2(r-1)$ if and only if $w_1, w_2 \in U_{i,j}$ for some i, j. Then $u^0_{i,j}$ is the only vertex for which $w_1, w_2 \in N_{r-1}[u^0_{i,j}]$. In that case, $|N_{r-1}[u^0_{i,j}] \cap M''| \leq r-1$ according to the Algorithm 1. Therefore, we have $|N_s[v] \cap M''| \leq s$ for any s where $1 \leq s \leq r-1$ and any vertex $v \in V(G')$. So, the only thing we have to prove is that $|N_r[v] \cap M''| \leq r$ for any vertex $v \in V(G')$. Suppose there is a vertex v such that $|N_r[v] \cap M''| \geq r+1$. This is true only when $v = u_{i,j}$ for some i, j and $\{u^{r-1}_i, u^{r-1}_j\} \cup \{u^{1,r-1}_{i,j}, u^{2,r-1}_{i,j}, \ldots, u^{r-1,r-1}_{i,j}\} \subseteq M''$. Then $|S_{i,j} \cap M''| = r+1$. But in every iteration of the Algorithm 1, the value of $|S_{i,j} \cap M'|$ either remains same or decreases, since $V(P_k) \cap M = \emptyset \implies V(P_k) \cap M' = \emptyset$ for any k. Therefore, $|S_{i,j} \cap M| \geq r+1$. This implies that $|N_r[u_{i,j}] \cap M| \geq r+1$. This is a contradiction, since M is an r-multipacking. Therefore, $|N_r[v] \cap M''| \leq r$ for any vertex $v \in V(G')$. Hence M'' is an r-multipacking.

Note that, in every iteration of the Algorithm 1, the value of $|M'|$ remains same. Therefore, $|\text{REASSIGN}(G', M)| = |M|$.

The Algorithm 1 has only one loop that runs on the number of edges of G. Therefore, $\text{REASSIGN}(G', M)$ runs in polynomial time over n. $\square$

Lemma 5.3.2. *G has an independent set of size at least k if and only if G' has an r-multipacking of size at least $k + m(r-1)$, where $|E(G)| = m$.*

Proof. (If part) Suppose G has an independent set $S = \{v_1, v_2, \ldots, v_k\}$. We want to show that $M_S = \{u^{r-1}_1, u^{r-1}_2, \ldots, u^{r-1}_k\} \cup \{u^{t,r-1}_{i,j} : v_i v_j \in E(G), i < j, 1 \leq t \leq r-1\}$ is an r-multipacking in G'. Note that the distance between any two vertices of M_S is at least $2(r-1)$. Therefore, $|N_s[v] \cap M_S| \leq 1 \leq s$ for each vertex $v \in V(G')$ and for every integer $1 \leq s \leq r-2$. If M_S is not an r-multipacking, there exists some vertex $v \in V(G')$ such that $|N_s[v] \cap M_S| > s$ for $s = r-1$ or $s = r$. Let $U_{i,j} = \{u_{i,j}\} \cup \bigcup_{t=1}^{r-1} V(P_{i,j}^t)$ and $S_{i,j} = V(P_i) \cup V(P_j) \cup U_{i,j}$.

Case 1: $v \in V(P_i)$ for some i.

Then $d(v,w) \geq r+1$ for each $w \in M_S \setminus \{u_i^{r-1}\}$. In that case, $|N_s[v] \cap M_S| \leq 1 \leq s$ for $s = r-1$ and $s = r$. Therefore, $v \notin V(P_i)$ for any i.

Case 2: $v \in V(P_{i,j}^t)$ for some i, j, t.

Then $d(v,w) \geq r+1$ for each $w \in M_S \setminus \{u_{i,j}^{t,r-1} : 1 \leq t \leq r-1\}$. In that case, $|N_s[v] \cap M_S| \leq r-1 \leq s$ for $s = r-1$ and $s = r$. Therefore, $v \notin V(P_{i,j}^t)$ for any i, j, t.

Case 3: $v = u_{i,j}$ for some i and j.

Note that, $d(v,w) \geq r+1$ for each $w \in M_S \setminus (\{u_{i,j}^{t,r-1} : 1 \leq t \leq r-1\} \cup \{u_i^{r-1}, u_j^{r-1}\})$. Therefore, $(\{u_{i,j}^{t,r-1} : 1 \leq t \leq r-1\} \cup \{u_i^{r-1}, u_j^{r-1}\}) \subseteq N_r[v] \cap M_S$, since we assumed that $|N_r[v] \cap M_S| \geq r+1$. In that case, $u_i^{r-1}, u_j^{r-1} \in M_S$. Therefore, v_i and v_j are adjacent in G, which is a contradiction since S is an independent set of G. Hence, $v \neq u_{i,j}$ for any i and j.
Hence, M_S is an r-multipacking in G'. Note that, $|M_S| = k + m(r-1)$.

(Only-if part) Suppose G' has an r-multipacking M of size $k + m(r-1)$. Now we construct an r-multipacking M'' of the same size using a polynomial time Algorithm 1 (See Lemma 5.3.1 for the correctness of the Algorithm 1). Let $S = \{v_i \in V(G) : u_i^{r-1} \in M''\}$. Now we prove that S is an independent set of size at least k. Suppose there exist two vertices v_i and v_j (where $i < j$) in S such that v_i and v_j are adjacent in G. Therefore, u_i^{r-1} and u_j^{r-1} are in M''. From Algorithm 1, we can say that $V(P_i) \cap M' \neq \emptyset$. In that case, the algorithm says, $\{u_{i,j}^{1,r-1}, u_{i,j}^{2,r-1}, \ldots, u_{i,j}^{r-1,r-1}\} \subseteq M''$. Therefore, $\{u_i^{r-1}, u_j^{r-1}\} \cup \{u_{i,j}^{1,r-1}, u_{i,j}^{2,r-1}, \ldots, u_{i,j}^{r-1,r-1}\} \subseteq N_r[u_{i,j}] \cap M''$. Then $|N_r[u_{i,j}] \cap M''| \geq r+1$. This is a contradiction, since M'' is an r-multipacking by Lemma 5.3.1. Therefore, S is an independent set in G.

Now we show that $|S| \geq k$. Note that, $|U_{i,j} \cap M''| \leq r-1$ for each

$u_{i,j} \in V(G')$ where $i < j$. Therefore,

$\sum_{u_{i,j}\in V(G')} |U_{i,j} \cap M''| \leq m(r-1)$,

$\implies |\{u_i^{r-1} \in M'' : v_i \in S\}| + \sum_{u_{i,j}\in V(G')} |U_{i,j} \cap M''| \leq |\{u_i^{r-1} \in M'' : v_i \in S\}| + m(r-1)$,

$\implies |M''| \leq |\{u_i^{r-1} \in M'' : v_i \in S\}| + m(r-1)$,

$\implies |M| \leq |\{u_i^{r-1} \in M'' : v_i \in S\}| + m(r-1)$,

$\implies k + m(r-1) \leq |\{u_i^{r-1} \in M'' : v_i \in S\}| + m(r-1)$,

$\implies k \leq |\{u_i^{r-1} \in M'' : v_i \in S\}|$,

$\implies k \leq |S|$. □

Lemma 5.3.2 yields the following.

Theorem 1.4.15. *For $r \geq 2$, the r-*MULTIPACKING *problem is* NP-COMPLETE *even for planar bipartite graphs with maximum degree* $\max\{4, r\}$.

5.4 HARDNESS RESULTS ON SOME SUBCLASSES

In this section, we present hardness results on some important subclasses.

Theorem 1.4.16. *For $r \geq 2$, the r-*MULTIPACKING *problem is* NP-COMPLETE *for chordal graphs with maximum radius $r+1$.*

Proof. It is known that the INDEPENDENT SET problem is NP-COMPLETE [59]. We reduce this problem to our problem to show that r-MULTIPACKING problem is NP-COMPLETE for chordal graphs with maximum radius $r+1$.

Let (G, k) be an instance of the INDEPENDENT SET problem, where G is a graph with the vertex set $V = \{v_1, v_2, \ldots, v_n\}$. We construct a graph G' in the following way (Fig. 5.4.1 gives an illustration).

(i) For every vertex $v_i \in V(G)$, we introduce a path $P_i = u_i u_i^1 u_i^2 \ldots u_i^{r-1}$ of length $r-1$ in G'.

(ii) If v_i and v_j are different and adjacent in G, we join u_i and u_j by a 2-length path $u_i u_{i,j} u_j$ in G' for every $1 \leq i < j \leq n$.

(iii) For each vertex $u_{i,j}$ in G', we introduce a vertex $u^0_{i,j}$ and we join $u_{i,j}$ and $u^0_{i,j}$ by an edge. Further, for each vertex $u^0_{i,j}$ in G', we introduce $r-1$ paths $P^t_{i,j} = u^0_{i,j}u^{t,1}_{i,j}u^{t,2}_{i,j}\dots u^{t,r-1}_{i,j}$ for $1 \leq t \leq r-1$. Note that, each path $P^t_{i,j}$ has length $r-1$.

(iv) The set of vertices $\mathcal{T} = \{u_{i,j} \in V(G') : v_iv_j \in E(G)\}$ forms a clique in G'.

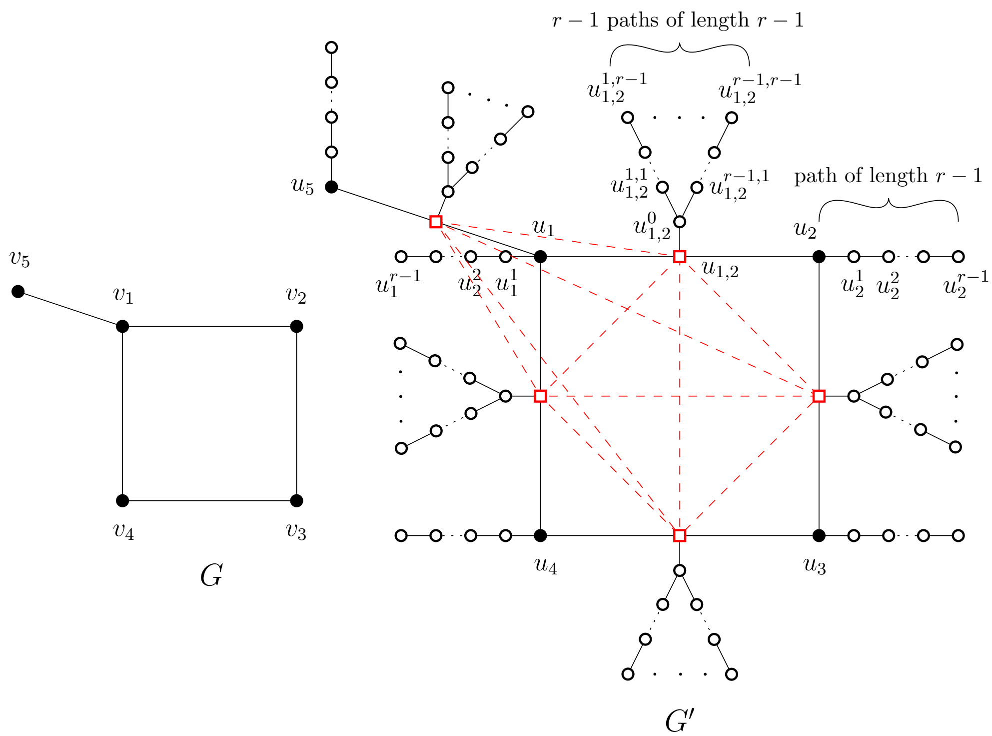


Figure 5.4.1: An illustration of the construction of the graph G' used in the proof of Theorem 1.4.16, demonstrating the hardness of the r-MULTIPACKING problem.

Note that, if G' has a cycle $C = c_0c_1c_2\dots c_{t-1}c_0$ of length at least 4, then there exists i such that $c_i, c_{i+2 \pmod t} \in \mathcal{T}$ because no two vertices of the set $\{u_1, u_2, \dots, u_n\}$ are adjacent in G'. Since $\mathcal{T}$ forms a clique, so c_i and $c_{i+2 \pmod t}$ are endpoints of a chord. Therefore, the graph G' is a chordal graph. Moreover, the eccentricity of any vertex of $\mathcal{T}$ is at most $r+1$. Therefore, G' has radius at most $r+1$.

Claim 1.4.16.1. *G has an independent set of size at least k if and only if G' has an r-multipacking of size at least $k+m(r-1)$.*

Proof of claim. The proof is completely same as the proof of Lemma 5.3.2, since the vertices that are at least $r+1$ distance apart from the verties u_p^{r-1} or $u_{i,j}^{t,r-1}$ for each p, i, j, t in the proof of Lemma 5.3.2 remain same in this proof also. Moreover, the Algorithm 1 or the function REASSIGN(G', M) is applicable for the graph G' that we constructed here. ◁

Hence, for $r \geq 2$, r-MULTIPACKING problem is NP-COMPLETE for chordal graphs with maximum radius $r+1$. □

Next, we show that, for $r \geq 2$, the r-MULTIPACKING problem is NP-COMPLETE for bipartite graphs with bounded radius.

Theorem 1.4.17. *For $r \geq 2$, the r-MULTIPACKING problem is NP-COMPLETE for bipartite graphs with maximum radius $r+1$.*

Proof. It is known that the INDEPENDENT SET problem is NP-COMPLETE [59]. We reduce this problem to our problem to show that r-MULTIPACKING problem is NP-COMPLETE for chordal graphs with maximum radius $r+1$.

Let (G, k) be an instance of the INDEPENDENT SET problem, where G is a graph with the vertex set $V = \{v_1, v_2, \dots, v_n\}$. We construct a graph G' in the following way (Fig. 5.4.2 gives an illustration).

(i) For every vertex $v_i \in V(G)$, we introduce a path $P_i = u_i u_i^1 u_i^2 \dots u_i^{r-1}$ of length $r-1$ in G'.

(ii) If v_i and v_j are different and adjacent in G, we join u_i and u_j by a 2-length path $u_i u_{i,j} u_j$ in G' for every $1 \leq i < j \leq n$.

(iii) For each vertex $u_{i,j}$ in G', we introduce a vertex $u_{i,j}^0$ and we join $u_{i,j}$ and $u_{i,j}^0$ by an edge. Further, for each vertex $u_{i,j}^0$ in G', we introduce $r-1$

paths $P^t_{i,j} = u^0_{i,j}u^{t,1}_{i,j}u^{t,2}_{i,j}\ldots u^{t,r-1}_{i,j}$ for $1 \leq t \leq r-1$. Note that, each path $P^t_{i,j}$ has length $r-1$.

(iv) We introduce a vertex u in G' where u adjacent to each vertex of the set $\mathcal{T} = \{u_{i,j} \in V(G') : v_iv_j \in E(G)\}$.

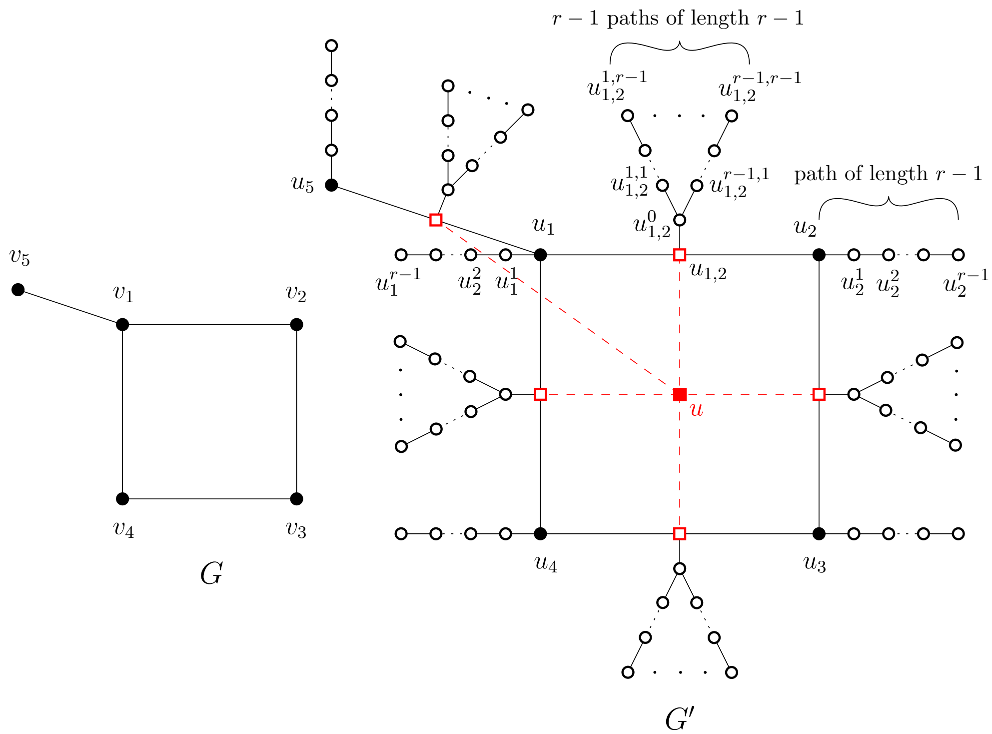


Figure 5.4.2: An illustration of the construction of the graph G' used in the proof of Theorem 1.4.17, demonstrating the hardness of the r-MULTIPACKING problem.

Note that, G' is a bipartite graph where the partite sets are $B_1 = \{u\} \cup \{u_i : 1 \leq i \leq n\} \cup \{u^j_i : 1 \leq i \leq n \text{ and } j \text{ is even}\} \cup \{u^0_{i,j} : u^0_{i,j} \in V(G')\} \cup \{u^{t,p}_{i,j} : u^{t,p}_{i,j} \in V(G'), 1 \leq t \leq r-1 \text{ and } p \text{ is even}\}$ and $B_2 = \mathcal{T} \cup \{u^j_i : 1 \leq i \leq n \text{ and } j \text{ is odd}\} \cup \{u^{t,p}_{i,j} : u^{t,p}_{i,j} \in V(G'), 1 \leq t \leq r-1 \text{ and } p \text{ is odd}\}$. Moreover, the eccentricity of u is at most $r+1$. Therefore, G' has radius at most $r+1$.

Claim 1.4.17.1. *G has an independent set of size at least k if and only if G' has an r-multipacking of size at least $k + m(r-1) + 1$.*

Proof of claim. The proof is similar as the proof of Lemma 5.3.2, since the vertices that are at least $r+1$ distance apart from the verties u_p^{r-1} or $u_{i,j}^{t,r-1}$ for each p, i, j, t in the proof of Lemma 5.3.2 remain same in this proof also. The distance between u and u_p^{r-1} or $u_{i,j}^{t,r-1}$ for each p, i, j, t is $r+1$. Therefore, in the "If part" of this proof, we add u in the r-multipacking set M_S (described in the proof of Lemma 5.3.2), since it has no conflict with the other vertices of M_S. Moreover, the Algorithm 1 or the function REASSIGN(G', M) is applicable for the graph G' that we constructed here. Therefore, after running the Algorithm 1, in the "Only-if part" of this proof, we add u in the r-multipacking set M'' (described in the proof of Lemma 5.3.2), since it has no conflict with the other vertices of M''. Therefore, M_S and M'' both have size $k + m(r-1) + 1$. ◁

Hence, for $r \geq 2$, r-MULTIPACKING problem is NP-COMPLETE for bipartite graphs with maximum radius $r+1$. □

5.5 LOWER BOUND UNDER THE ETH

It is known that, unless ETH fails, there is no $2^{o(n+m)}$-time algorithm for the INDEPENDENT SET problem, where n is the number of vertices and m is the number of edges of the graph [29]. We use this result and the constructions of Theorem 1.4.16 and 1.4.17 to show the following.

Theorem 1.4.18. *Unless the* ETH *fails, for $r \geq 2$, the r-*MULTIPACKING *problem admits no algorithm running in time $2^{o(n+m)}$, even when restricted to chordal or bipartite graphs of maximum radius $r+1$, where n and m denote the numbers of vertices and edges, respectively.*

Proof. Given a graph G with n vertices and m edges, we construct a chordal graph G' of maximum radius $r+1$ as described in the proof of Theorem 1.4.16. Since r is fixed for the r-MULTIPACKING problem, the construction ensures that G' has $O(n+m)$ vertices and $O(n+m)$ edges. This reduction implies that the existence of a $2^{o(n+m)}$-time algorithm for the r-MULTIPACKING problem would yield a $2^{o(n+m)}$-time algorithm for the INDEPENDENT SET problem. However, such an algorithm for INDEPENDENT SET contradicts the ETH, as no $2^{o(n+m)}$-time algorithm exists for this problem [29].

Similarly, we can show that the same result holds for bipartite graphs of maximum radius $r + 1$ by using the construction described in the proof of Theorem 1.4.17. □

5.6 CONCLUSION

In this work, we have explored the computational complexity of the r-MULTIPACKING problem and established its NP-completeness. Moreover, we have extended these hardness results to several well-studied graph classes, including planar bipartite graphs with bounded degree, chordal graphs with bounded diameter, and bipartite graphs with bounded diameter.

Our findings naturally raise several open questions that deserve further investigation:

1. Where does the r-MULTIPACKING problem lie within the W-hierarchy? Is there an FPT algorithm when parameterized by the solution size?

2. Does an FPT algorithm exist for general graphs when parameterized by treewidth?

3. What is the approximation hardness of the r-MULTIPACKING problem?

Addressing these questions would advance our understanding of the computational complexity landscape of the r-MULTIPACKING problem and could lead to new algorithmic insights.

6

Multipacking in Geometry

In this chapter, we study the multipacking problems for geometric point sets with respect to their Euclidean distances. For $r = 1$ and 2, we study the problem of computing a maximum r-multipacking of the point sets in $\mathbb{R}^2$. We show that, for the point sets in $\mathbb{R}^2$, a maximum 1-multipacking can be computed in polynomial time but computing a maximum 2-multipacking is NP-HARD. Further, we provide approximation and parameterized solutions to the 2-multipacking problem in $\mathbb{R}^2$.

6.1 Chapter overview

In Section 6.2, we recall some definitions and notations. In Section 6.3, we provide an algorithm to find a maximum r-multipacking of a point set on a line and we prove some bounds on the multipacking number on a line. In Section

6.4, we prove that $\mathrm{MP}(2) = 6$ using some geometric observations. In Section 6.5, we have shown that a maximum 1-multipacking in $\mathbb{R}^2$ can be computed in polynomial time. In Section 6.6, we study the hardness of the 2-multipacking problem in $\mathbb{R}^2$. We prove that the problem is NP-HARD. Moreover, we provide approximation and parameterized solutions to this problem. We conclude this chapter in Section 6.7.

6.2 PRELIMINARIES

Given a point set $P \subseteq \mathbb{R}^2$ of size n, the *neighborhood of size* r of a point $v \in P$ is the subset of P that consists of the r nearest points of v and v itself. This subset is denoted by $N_r[v]$. A natural and realistic assumption here is the distances between all pairs of points are distinct. Thus the r-th neighbor of every point is unique. This assumption is easy to achieve through some form of controlled perturbation (see [90]). For a natural number $r \leq n - 1$, an *r-multipacking* is a subset M of P, such that for each point $v \in P$ and for every integer $1 \leq s \leq r$, $|N_s[v] \cap M| \leq (s + 1)/2$, i.e. M contains at most half of the number of elements of $N_s[v]$. The *r-multipacking number* of P is the maximum cardinality of an r-multipacking of P and is denoted by $\mathrm{mp}_r(P)$. An $(n - 1)$-multipacking M of P is referred to as a *multipacking* of P. The *multipacking number* of P, denoted by $\mathrm{mp}(P)$, refers to the cardinality of a maximum multipacking of P. Computing maximum multipacking involves selecting the maximum number of points from the given point set satisfying the constraints of multipacking.

The function $\mathrm{MP}_r(t)$ is the smallest number such that any point set $P \subset \mathbb{R}^2$ of size $\mathrm{MP}_r(t)$ admits an r-multipacking of size at least t. We denote $\mathrm{MP}_{n-1}(t)$ as $\mathrm{MP}(t)$, i.e. $\mathrm{MP}(t)$ is the smallest number such that any point set $P \subset \mathbb{R}^2$ of size $\mathrm{MP}(t)$ admits a *multipacking* of size at least t. It follows from the definition of multipacking that $\mathrm{MP}(1) = 1$.

6.3 Maximum multipacking in $\mathbb{R}^1$

6.3.1 Bound of maximum multipacking in $\mathbb{R}^1$

We start by bounding the multipacking number of a point set in the following lemma.

Lemma 6.3.1. *Let P be a point set on $\mathbb{R}^1$. Then $\lfloor \frac{n}{3} \rfloor \leq \mathrm{mp}(P) \leq \lfloor \frac{n}{2} \rfloor$.*

Proof. In order to show the lower bound, we show that for any point set on $\mathbb{R}^1$ of size n we can always find a multipacking of size $\lfloor \frac{n}{3} \rfloor$. Let $P = \{p_1, p_2, \ldots, p_n\}$ be n points on $\mathbb{R}^1$ sorted with respect to the ascending order of their x-coordinates. Construct a set M as such, $M = \{p_1, p_4, p_7, \ldots, p_{3k+1}\}$ (where $k \in \mathbb{N}$ and $3k + 1 \leq n < 3(k + 1) + 1$) is a multipacking of P. Note that M is a multipacking since for any $1 \leq s \leq n - 1$ and $p_i \in P$, $N_s[p_i]$ contains at most $\lfloor \frac{s+1}{2} \rfloor$ points from M. This shows the lower bound of the lemma. The upper bound follows from the definition of multipacking. □

Tight bound example for the upper bound: For the upper bound of Lemma 6.3.1, we consider the point set $P = \{p_1, \ldots, p_n\}$ where,

$$p_i = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } i = 0 \\ \frac{4}{3}(2^{i-1} - 1) - \frac{i-1}{2} & \text{if } i \text{ is odd} \\ \frac{4}{3}(2^{i} - 1) - \frac{i}{2} - 2^{i-1} + 1 & \text{if } i \text{ is even, } i > 0 \end{cases}$$

Note that p_i's in P are in ascending order. From definition of this example, $p_{2k+2} - p_{2k+1} > p_{2k+1} - p_1$ and $p_{2k+2} - p_{2k+1} > p_{2k+3} - p_{2k+2}$ for each k. From this, we conclude that the set $M = \{p_1, p_4, p_6, p_8, \ldots\}$ is a maximum multipacking and $|M| = \lfloor \frac{n}{2} \rfloor$.

Tight bound example for the lower bound: For the lower bound of Lemma 6.3.1, we consider the point set $P = \{p_1, \ldots, p_n\}$ where $p_i = 2^i$.

Note that $p_{i-1} - p_1 < p_i - p_{i-1}$ holds for each p_i in P. From this, we conclude that the set $M = \{p_1, p_4, p_7, \ldots\}$ is a maximum multipacking with

$|M| = \lfloor \frac{n}{3} \rfloor$.

Combining these arguments together with Lemma 6.3.1 we have the following theorem.

Theorem 1.4.19. *Let P be a point set on $\mathbb{R}^1$. Then $\lfloor \frac{n}{3} \rfloor \leq \mathrm{mp}(P) \leq \lfloor \frac{n}{2} \rfloor$. Both the bounds are tight.*

6.3.2 Algorithm to find a maximum multipacking in $\mathbb{R}^1$

We devise algorithm 3 that checks possible violations for every member of P and selects the eligible candidates as multipacking accordingly. It takes a point set $P \subset \mathbb{R}^1$ sorted in ascending order with respect to their x-coordinates as input and outputs a maximum multipacking M where $M \subseteq P$.

Algorithm 2: Check r-multipacking - $CMP_r(P, M)$

Input: A point set P in $\mathbb{R}$ and $M \subseteq P$ and the value of r.

Output: *if* M is a valid multipacking on P *then* return 1, *else* return 0

for p_i **do**
    for $s = 1 \to r$ **do**
        if $|N_s[p_i] \cap M| \leq (s+1)/2$ **then**
            continue;
        else
            return 0;
        end
    end
end
return 1;

Algorithm 2 ($CMP_r(P, M)$) is designed to check the eligibility of a member of P as a point in multipacking and executed as a subroutine in each iteration of algorithm 3. $CMP_r(P, M)$(Algorithm 2) takes a point set $M \subseteq P$ as input and outputs 1 if M is a multipacking and 0 if not. Given a point set $P = \{p_1, p_2, \ldots, p_n\}$, at the i^{th} iteration, p_i is included in M and $CMP_r(P, M)$ is called as a subroutine. Depending on the eligibility check done by this subroutine M is formed. The algorithm terminates when P is exhausted and returns M as output.

Algorithm 3: Maximum r-multipacking

Input: A point set P in $\mathbb{R}$ and the value of r.

Output: A maximum multipacking M of P.

$M = \phi$;
$i = 1$;
for p_i **do**
    $M = M \cup \{p_i\}$;
    if $CMP_r(P, M) == 0$ **then**
        $M = M \setminus \{p_i\}$;
    end
    $i + +$;
end
return M;

Theorem 1.4.20. *For any $1 \leq r \leq n-1$, a maximum r-multipacking for a given point set $P \subset \mathbb{R}^1$ with $|P| = n$ can be computed in $O(n^2 r)$ time.*

Proof. We prove the result by showing the correctness of algorithm 3 that returns a maximum r-multipacking of the given point set P as output in $O(n^2 r)$ time. For simplicity, we just say multipacking in place of r-multipacking in this proof. Let $P = \{a_1, a_2, \ldots, a_n\}$ where $a_i < a_{i+1}$ for each i. Let M be a solution of algorithm 3. According to the algorithm, we can say that M is a multipacking. Let us assume that M is not a maximum multipacking. Let M' denote a maximum multipacking of the point set P. To compare M and M', we consider the members of M and M' sorted in ascending order with respect to their x-coordinate. Let $M = \{a_{g_1}, a_{g_2}, \ldots, a_{g_m}\}$ and $M' = \{a_{h_1}, a_{h_2}, \ldots, a_{h_{m'}}\}$ where $a_{g_i} < a_{g_{i+1}}$ and $a_{h_j} < a_{h_{j+1}}$ for each i and j. By assumption, $|M| < |M'|$ or $m < m'$. Let $t = \min\{i : a_{g_i} \neq a_{h_i}, 1 \leq i \leq m\}$. If $a_{g_t} > a_{h_t}$, then $\{a_{h_1}, a_{h_2}, \ldots, a_{h_t}\}$ is not a multipacking of P since algorithm 3 allocates multipacking for every possible point from left to right of P. Therefore, $a_{g_t} < a_{h_t}$. Let $M'' = \{a_{g_1}, a_{g_2}, \ldots, a_{g_t}, a_{h_{t+1}}, a_{h_{t+2}}, \ldots, a_{h_{m'}}\}$ (See Fig. 3).

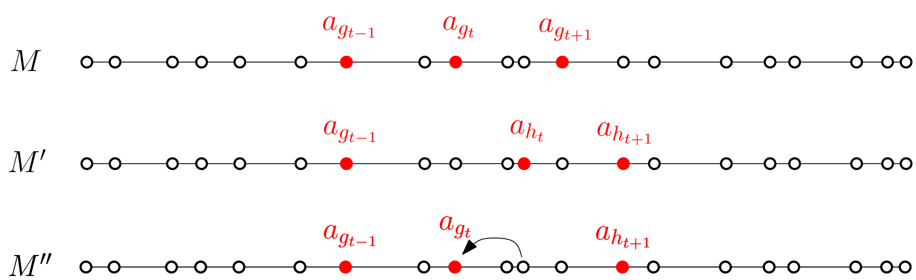


Figure 6.3.1: Correctness proof of algorithm 3.

Claim 1.4.20.1. *M'' is a multipacking of P.*

Proof of claim. We want to prove that M'' is a multipacking using the fact saying that M and M' are multipackings. Observe that, $N_s[a_i]$ is a list of consecutive points of P for each $a_i \in P$. Now fix a point $a_i \in P$. First consider $a_{g_t}, a_{h_t} \in N_s[a_i]$ for some s. Then $|N_s[a_i] \cap M''| = |N_s[a_i] \cap M'| \leq (s+1)/2$. Suppose $a_{g_t} \in N_s[a_i]$ but $a_{h_t} \notin N_s[a_i]$. Then $N_s[a_i] \cap M'' = N_s[a_i] \cap M$, this implies $|N_s[a_i] \cap M''| = |N_s[a_i] \cap M| \leq (s+1)/2$. If $a_{g_t} \notin N_s[a_i]$ but $a_{h_t} \in N_s[a_i]$, then $|N_s[a_i] \cap M''| < |N_s[a_i] \cap M'| \leq (s+1)/2$. Now we are left with only one case which says that $a_{g_t}, a_{h_t} \notin N_s[a_i]$. In that case $N_s[a_i] \cap M'' = N_s[a_i] \cap M'$, this implies $|N_s[a_i] \cap M''| = |N_s[a_i] \cap M'| \leq (s+1)/2$. Therefore, $|N_s[a_i] \cap M''| \leq (s+1)/2$ for every point $a_i \in P$ and for every integer $1 \leq s \leq r$. $\triangleleft$

Since $|M''| = m'$, therefore M'' is a maximum multipacking of P. Similarly we can show that $\{a_{g_1}, a_{g_2}, \ldots, a_{g_t}, a_{g_{t+1}}, a_{h_{t+2}}, \ldots, a_{h_{m'}}\}$ is also a maximum multipacking using the fact: M and M'' are multipackings. We can keep on doing the same method to arrive at the maximum multipacking $M_1 = \{a_{g_1}, a_{g_2}, \ldots, a_{g_{m-1}}, a_{g_m}, a_{h_{m+1}}, \ldots, a_{h_{m'}}\}$. But algorithm 3 ensures that one cannot add more points to the set $\{a_{g_1}, a_{g_2}, \ldots, a_{g_{m-1}}, a_{g_m}\}$ to construct a larger multipacking. Therefore, $|M_1| = |M|$, this implies $m = m'$ which is a contradiction. Therefore, algorithm 3 returns a maximum r-multipacking.

Now we analyze the running time of the algorithm 3. It is clear that the algorithm calls the subroutine $CMP_r(P, M)$ (algorithm 2) for n times. Further, the subroutine $CMP_r(P, M)$ (algorithm 2) takes $O(nr)$ time to check the correctness of being multipacking for a set. Thus algorithm 3 takes $O(n^2r)$ time to return a solution. $\square$

It is worth mentioning that, computing the maximum multipacking set of a point set in $\mathbb{R}^2$ relates with the notion of independent set (which we show later in this chapter) which becomes NP-HARD in general. Thus it is important to study a bound for the multipacking number in $\mathbb{R}^2$. Next, we address the bound on the size of P to achieve a multipacking of a desired size irrespective of the distribution of a set of points in $\mathbb{R}^2$.

6.4 MINIMUM NUMBER OF POINTS TO ACHIEVE A DESIRED MULTIPACKING SIZE IN $\mathbb{R}^2$

In this section, we study the MP function. Recall the definition of the same. $\mathrm{MP}_r(t)$ is the smallest number such that any point set $P \subset \mathbb{R}^2$ with $|P| = \mathrm{MP}_r(t)$ admits an r-multipacking of size at least t. As stated earlier $\mathrm{MP}_{n-1}(t)$ is denoted by $\mathrm{MP}(t)$ and $\mathrm{MP}(1) = 1$. Now our goal is to find the value of $\mathrm{MP}(2)$, which we state in the following theorem.

Theorem 1.4.21. $\mathrm{MP}(2) = 6$.

Proof. We prove this using contradiction. Suppose $\mathrm{MP}(2) > 6$. That means there is a point set $P = \{a_1, a_2, \ldots, a_6\} \subset \mathbb{R}^2$ such that $\mathrm{mp}(P) = 1$. This implies, for each $i, j (i \neq j)$ there exists k such that $\{a_i, a_j\} \subset N_2[a_k]$, otherwise $\{a_i, a_j\}$ can form a multipacking of size 2 which is not allowed. If a_i and a_j are the 1st and 2nd neighbor of a_k respectively, we denote $C_2[a_k]$ to be the circle with center at a_k passing through a_j. Without loss of generality we can

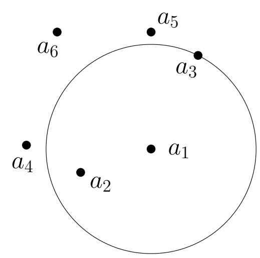


Figure 6.4.1: Any 6 points always have $\mathrm{mp}(P) \geq 2$.

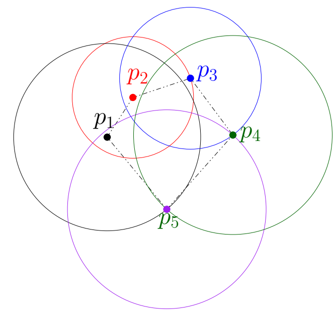


Figure 6.4.2: 5 points with $\mathrm{mp}(P) = 1$.

assume that $C_2[a_1]$ is the circle with the largest radius among all the circles $C_2[a_k]$, $k \in \{1, 2, \ldots, 6\}$ and moreover a_2 and a_3 are the 1^{st} and 2^{nd} neighbor of a_1 (See Fig. 6.4.1). Observe that, $a_1 \notin N_2[a_k]$ for each $k \in \{4, 5, 6\}$, since $C_2[a_1]$ is the circle with largest radius. Therefore, each pair among the three pairs $\{a_1, a_4\}$, $\{a_1, a_5\}$ and $\{a_1, a_6\}$ is a subset of either $N_2[a_2]$ or $N_2[a_3]$. By Pigeonhole Principle, there are at least two pairs among the three pairs $\{a_1, a_4\}$, $\{a_1, a_5\}$ and $\{a_1, a_6\}$ which are subsets of either $N_2[a_2]$ or $N_2[a_3]$, but both $N_2[a_2]$ and $N_2[a_3]$ have size 3 which is a contradiction of $\mathrm{mp}(P) = 1$. Therefore, $\mathrm{MP}(2) \leq 6$.

Furthermore, we have point sets of sizes $3, 4$ and 5 (See Fig. 6.4.2) that have multipacking number 1. We depict the point set P in Fig. 6.4.2 forming a convex pentagon. Every point $p_i \in P$ has p_{i-1} and $p_{i+1(mod\ 5)}$ as its two nearest neighbors. As a result no two points can be present in the multipacking set of P. The correctness of the figure can be followed from the fact that each circle (marked with different colours) containing a point $p_i \in P$ as center and the second nearest neighbor of p_i on its boundary, has only one other point (namely the first nearest neighbor of p_i) in the interior. This example shows $\mathrm{MP}(2) > 5$ implying, $\mathrm{MP}(2) = 6$. $\square$

6.5 1-MULTIPACKING IN $\mathbb{R}^2$

We note that Algorithm 3 in Subsection 6.3.2 cannot be adapted for a point set $P \subseteq \mathbb{R}^2$. Since we cannot ensure the sorted order of the points with respect to their x or y coordinate, the maximum cardinality of the output cannot be guaranteed. Thus it is interesting to address r-multipacking while $r < n - 1$.

The NNG (Nearest-Neighbor-Graph) of P is a forest when considered as an undirected graph with 2-cycles at the leaves. Then, a maximum 1-multipacking for P can be computed in polynomial time by computing the maximum independent set of NNG of P [48].

We write this observation as the following lemma.

Lemma 6.5.1. *Let P be a point set in $\mathbb{R}^2$ and the NNG of P be G. The maximum independent sets of G are the maximum 1-multipackings of P.*

6.6 2-MULTIPACKING IN $\mathbb{R}^2$

Next we study the 2-multipacking problem in $\mathbb{R}^2$. We are interested in studying the hardness of finding a maximum 2-multipacking of a given set of points P in the plane.

We construct a graph $G_P = (V, E)$ by taking the point set P as its vertex set, that is, $V = P$. For every vertex $v \in V$, we introduce three edges vu_1, vu_2, and u_1u_2 where $u_1, u_2 \in V$ are the first and second neighbors of v respectively. The following lemma shows the relation between the independent set of G_P and a 2-multipacking of P.

Lemma 6.6.1. *A set M is a 2-multipacking of P if and only if the vertices in the graph G_P corresponding to the members of M form an independent set in G_P.*

Proof. It follows from the definition of 2-multipacking that for every tuple (v, u_1, u_2), as described above, at most one can be chosen as a member of M. Since each edge of G_P is incident on a pair of vertices appearing in a tuple, there is no edge between two members of M appearing in G_P. Thus the vertices corresponding to the members of M form an independent set of G_P. The converse follows from a similar argument. $\square$

Thus, finding a maximum independent set of G_P is equivalent to finding a maximum 2-multipacking of P. In the rest of this section, we show that finding a maximum independent set of G_P is NP-hard, and we devise approximation and parameterized solutions to this problem.

6.6.1 NP-HARDNESS

We show that finding a maximum independent set in the graph G_P is NP-hard by reducing the well-known NP-complete problem *Planar Rectilinear Monotone (PRM) 3-SAT* [41] to this problem. This variant of the boolean formula contains three literals in each clause and all of them are either positive or negative. Moreover, a planar graph can be constructed for the formula such that a set of axis parallel rectangles represent the variables and the clauses with the following properties. The rectangles representing the variables lie on the x-axis. Whereas rectangles representing the clauses that contain the positive (negative) literals lie above (below) the x-axis. Additionally, the rectangles for the clauses can be connected with vertical lines to the rectangles for the variables that appear in the clauses.

Given a PRM 3-SAT formula ϕ with $t(> 1)$ variables and $m(> 1)$ clauses, we construct a planar point set P_ϕ such that ϕ is satisfiable if and only if G_{P_ϕ} has a maximum independent set of a given size. First, we construct a point set for the *variable gadget* for each variable that has only two subsets as the maximum independent set in G_{P_ϕ}. Then we construct another point set as clause gadgets for each clause in ϕ such that the clause gadget can incorporate only one vertex in the independent set only if at least one variable gadget has the desired set chosen as the maximum independent set. The clause and variable gadgets are connected via *connection gadgets* which are two point sets referred to as *translation* and *rotation gadgets*. We describe the construction

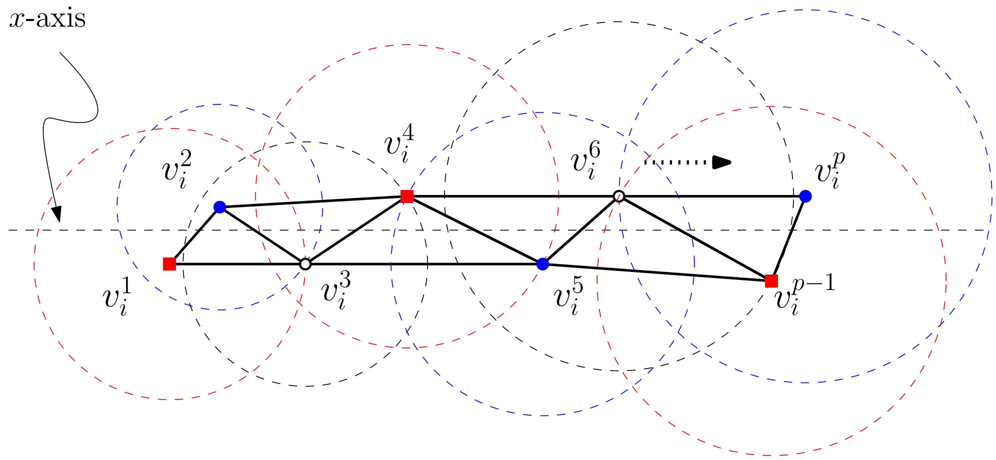


Figure 6.6.1: A variable gadget in G_{P_ϕ}.

of the point sets formally below.

Variable gadget. We construct a point set for each variable x_i in ϕ consisting of $p = 6(m-1)+2$ points. A variable gadget is depicted in Figure 6.6.1 with $p = 8$. Each point is considered as the vertex in the graph G_{P_ϕ}. The leftmost point is v_i^1 having v_i^2 and v_i^3 as its first and second neighbor respectively. Thus v_i^1 introduces three edges $v_i^1v_i^2$, $v_i^1v_i^3$, and $v_i^2v_i^3$ in G_{P_ϕ}. The next point from the right is v_i^2 which has v_i^1 and v_i^3 has its first and second neighbor. Since the edges corresponding to the adjacency of v_i^2 are already drawn, it does not introduce any new edges. Then the third point v_i^3 introduces two new edges namely $v_i^3v_i^4$ and $v_i^2v_i^4$. Continuing in a similar fashion v_i^{p-1} introduces two edges $v_i^{p-1}v_i^p$ and $v_i^6v_i^p$. Finally, v_i^p does not introduce any new edges having v_i^{p-1} and v_i^6 as its first and second neighbors respectively. The second neighborhoods of the points are indicated with colored (referring to the online version in case of gray-scale documents) circles in the figure. The leftmost red circle contains the first and second neighbor of v_i^1 in Figure 6.6.1. The following observation holds from the structure of the variable gadget in G_{P_ϕ}.

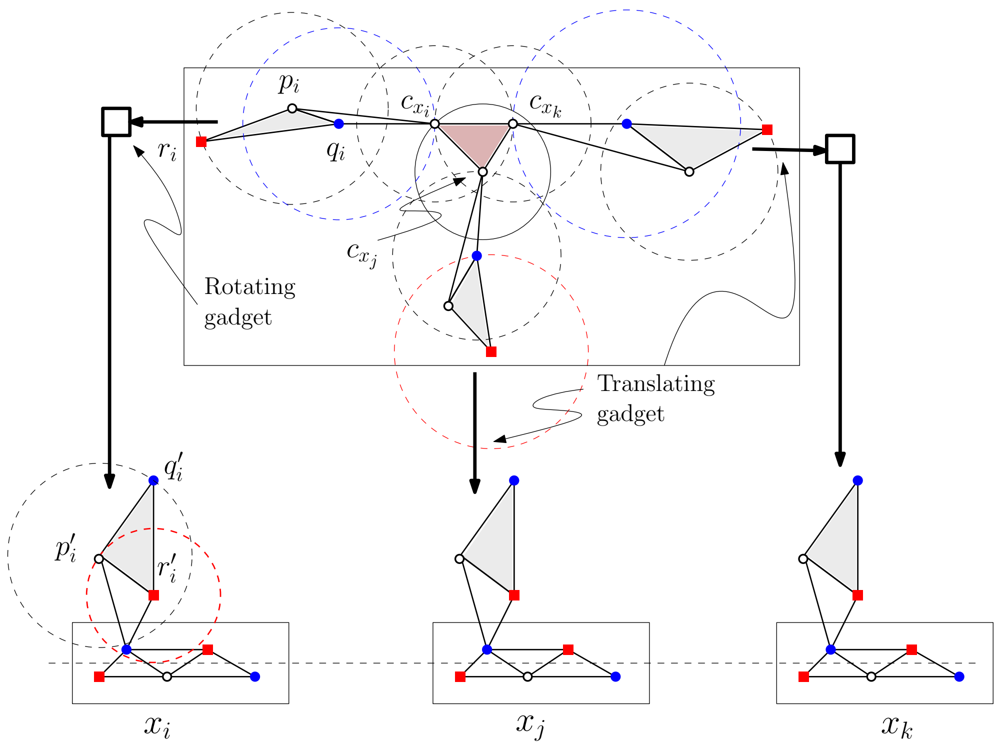


Figure 6.6.2: A clause gadget and its connection with the variable gadgets.

Observation 6.6.1. *The maximum independent set in a variable gadget with* $6(m-1)+2$ *vertices, as described above, is of size* $2m-1$*. There are exactly two options for selecting these two sets, either the sets consisting of the vertices* $V_i^T = \{v_i^1, v_i^4, \ldots, v_i^{p-1}\}$ *or the sets consisting of the vertices* $V_i^F = \{v_i^2, v_i^5, \ldots, v_i^p\}$*. Moreover, we can place the variable gadgets in such a way that the vertices* $v_i^2, v_i^4, \ldots, v_i^{p-1}$ *lie above the* x*-axis and the other vertices lie below the* x*-axis.*

We interpret the assignments of the variable x_i to be true (false resp.) if V_i^T (V_i^F) is chosen as the maximum independent set in the variable gadget corresponding to x_i. Now we describe the structure of a clause gadget.

Clause gadget. A clause gadget consists of a point set such that the corresponding graph contains 7 triangles. We describe the construction for a positive clause $C = (x_i \vee x_j \vee x_k)$ and the construction is analogous for the other clauses. The *central* triangle of the gadget in G_{P_ϕ} consists of three vertices c_{x_i}, c_{x_j}, and c_{x_k} as shown (with pink shade) in Figure 6.6.2. The triangle is introduced by placing c_{x_j} and c_{x_k} as the first and second neighbor of c_{x_i} respectively. Then we draw three other vertices for each variable appearing in the clause. We describe the position of them for x_i and the others are analogous. p_i, q_i and r_i are the three vertices placed *near* c_{x_i} such that q_i has c_{x_i} as its first neighbor and p_i as its second neighbor. This introduces $\triangle q_i p_i c_{x_i}$ in G_{P_ϕ}. Then p_i has q_i and r_i as its first and second neighbor respectively introducing $\triangle p_i q_i r_i$ in G_{P_ϕ}. We adjust the neighborhood of the other vertices are adjusted in such a way that no other triangle is introduced in G_{P_ϕ}. For example, the first and second neighbors of r_i are q_i and p_i respectively and the first and second neighbors of c_{x_j} are c_{x_i} and c_{x_k} respectively. Considering the position of the points in the clause gadget following observation holds for the maximum independent set in the induced graph with the points in the clause gadget as the vertices.

Observation 6.6.2. *The maximum independent set in a clause gadget as described above has size* 4 *if and only if at least one of the three vertices* $r_i, r_j,$

and r_k is chosen in the independent set.

We consider an ordering of the clauses from left to right in the planar embedding of ϕ. Let C be the ξ-th clause that is connected with the variable x_i from left to right. We *translate* each of the triangles $\triangle p_i q_i r_i$, $\triangle p_j q_j r_j$ and $\triangle p_k q_k r_k$ *near* to the corresponding variable gadgets to *connect* them. We place three points p'_i, q'_i,and r'_i near the point $v_i^{2+6(\xi-1)}$ such that r'_i has $v_i^{2+6(\xi-1)}$ and p'_i as its first and second neighbour. We call the vertex $v_i^{2+6(\xi-1)}$ as the connecting vertex of C and x_j. Then we construct a point set such that the maximum independent set induced by these points as vertices in G_{P_ϕ} has the following property. p_i(q_i or r_i resp.) can be chosen in the maximum independent set if and only if p'_i (q'_i or r'_i) is also chosen in the maximum independent set. We call this property as the *connection* of the clause to the variable gadgets. Once the connections to every clause and its variables are complete we have the following observation.

Observation 6.6.3. *The vertex c_{x_i} can be chosen in an independent set in G_{P_ϕ} only if the maximum independent set of the variable gadget corresponding to x_i is chosen to be V_i^T.*

The remaining work is to achieve the connection from C to x_i, x_j, and x_k. We use two point sets (gadgets) to perform this move. The first one is a *translating gadget* and the second one is a *rotating gadget* depicted in Figure 6.6.3. The following observation can be verified from the structure of the gadgets.

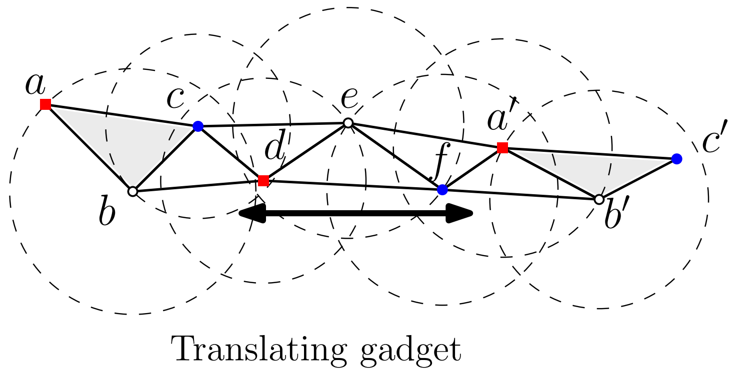
Observation 6.6.4. *Both the gadgets contain* 6 *points inside them and the size of the maximum independent set is* 2*.*

The translating gadget starts with a copy of a triangle and *propagates* the choice of the vertex chosen in an independent set in the underlying graph. The rotating gadget does the same thing but the final triangle in this gadget is a copy of the initial triangle in the gadget but rotated at a right angle. Thus we can use mirror-reflections of the rotating gadget depicted in the figure to achieve the rotating angle to be $180°$ and $270°$. Together we call them the connecting gadgets.

Now the following observation is evident from the structure of the clause gadget and its connection with the variables.

Observation 6.6.5. *Let $C = (x_i \vee x_j \vee x_k)$ one clause that is connected with its variables in G_{P_ϕ} with ν connecting gadgets then the maximum independent set for the point set has size $3(2m+1) + (\nu + 4)$ if and only if at least one of the three variables is assigned to be true.*

Now we adjust our drawing of the whole point set for G_{P_ϕ} such that the size of the independent set is a fixed number depending on ϕ. We place each clause gadget $C = (x_i \vee x_j \vee x_k)$ in such a way that the connecting gadgets for x_j do not contain a rotating gadget for the connection of c_{x_j} to its connecting vertex in x_j. We consider the fact that the nearest clause gadget from the x-axis can be connected with its variables by two rotating gadgets for the first and third variables and one translating gadget for the middle variable appearing in the clause. Then we compute the maximum number of connecting gadgets required to connect a clause with the variables. Let l_v and w_v denote the length and width of the rectangles representing the variables in the planar drawing of ϕ. We place our variable gadgets inside the rectangles. So $l_v = O(m)$ as we have placed $p = 6(m-1) + 2$ points in each variable gadget. Since there are t variables and every clause rectangle can be connected with the variable rectangles using vertical lines, then the maximum length of a rectangle representing a clause could be $tl_v + \varepsilon$ for some small constant ε. On the other hand, if w_c and h_c^0 denote the width of the clause-rectangle and the height (distance from x-axis) of the nearest clause-rectangle from the x-axis, then the distance of the farthest clause rectangle from the x-axis is $mw_c + h_c^0$. Then the maximum number of connecting gadgets required for connecting a clause gadget to its variables is at most $3mw_c + 2tl_v$. Thus the clause gadget together with the translating and rotating gadget consists of $6(3mw_c + 2tl_v) + 12$ points.



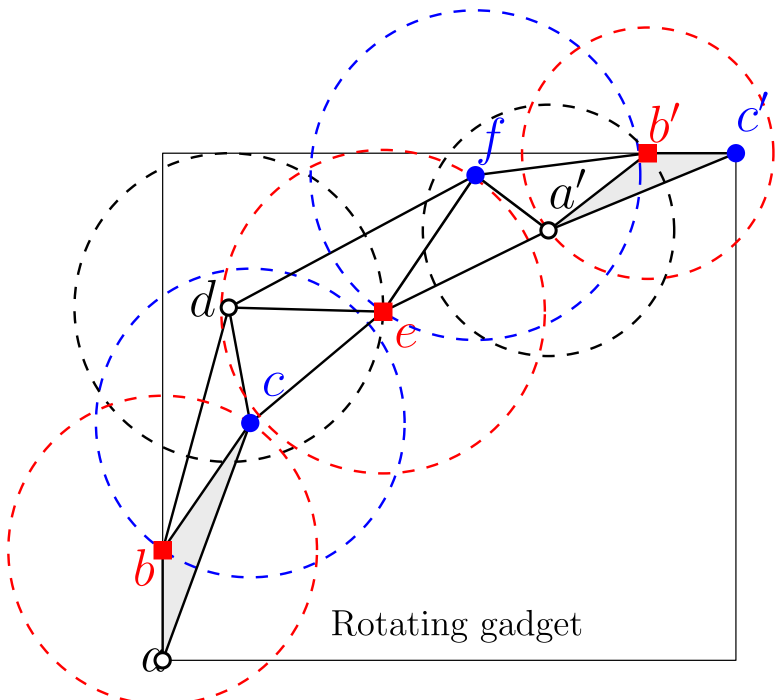


Figure 6.6.3: Translation and rotation of a triangle in G_{P_ϕ}.

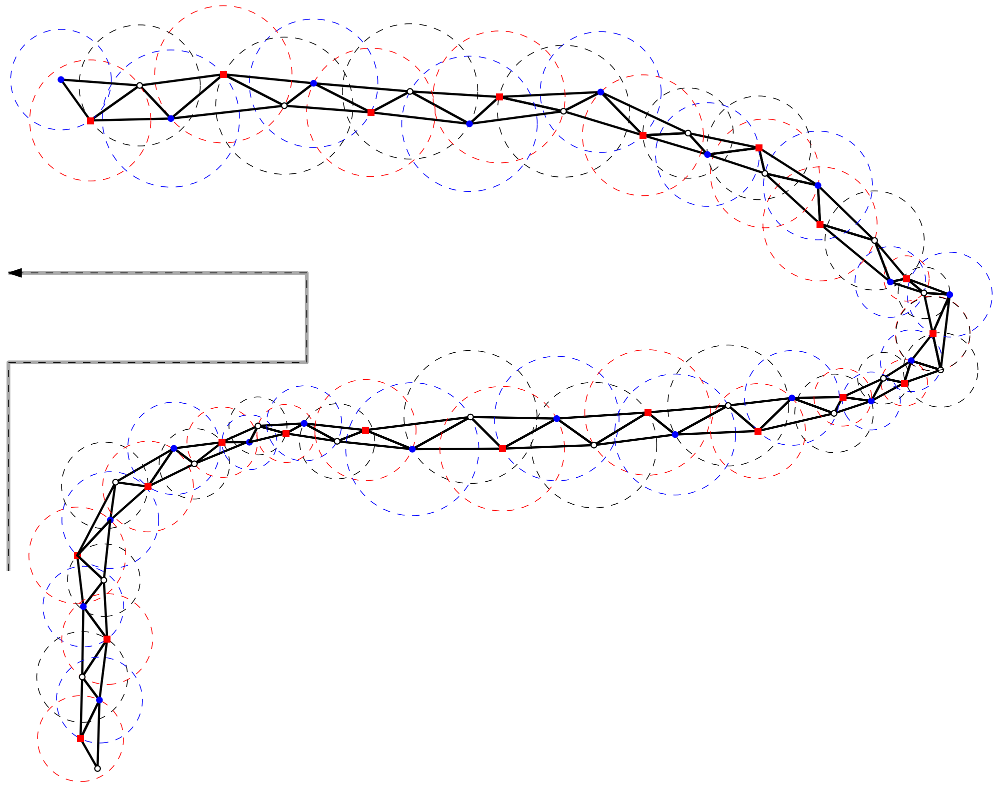


Figure 6.6.4: An example of embedding of the connecting gadgets.

And thus contributing a $2(3mw_c + 2tl_v) + 4$ size maximum independent set. We draw our gadget in such a way that w_c contains 6 and l_v contains p points. Thus, every clause contains $6(18m + 2tp) + 12$ points together with its connecting gadgets.

To achieve this drawing, We expand the planar embedding of ϕ by a scalar $\alpha = (10tm)^2$. The size of the gadgets remains the same but the space between them increases such that there is a distance of at least α between any two connecting gadgets to accommodate the total number of points. The *convolution* to accommodate the extra points for the connection is depicted in Figure 6.6.5. A lower-level diagram for the embedding of such convolution with translating and rotating gadgets is depicted in Figure 6.6.4.

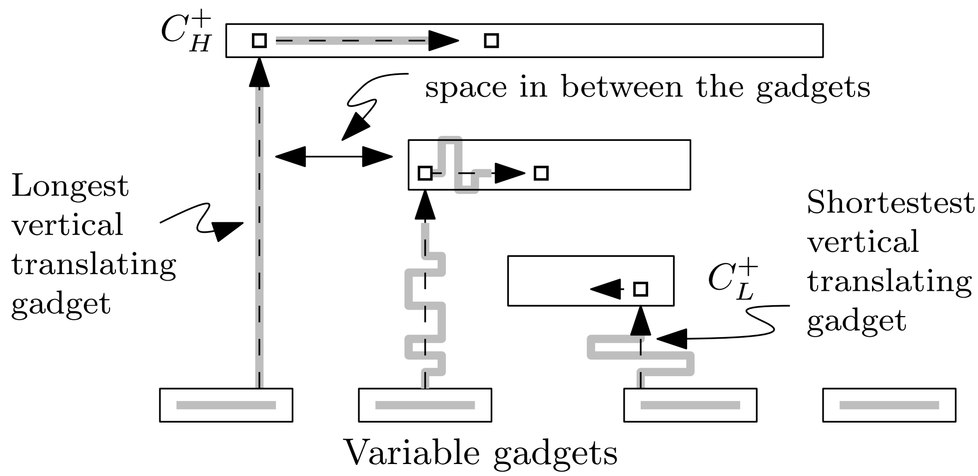


Figure 6.6.5: Convolution of the connecting gadgets in G_{P_ϕ}.

Then we claim the following lemma.

Lemma 6.6.2. *Given a PRM-3SAT formula ϕ we can construct a planar point set P_ϕ such that G_{P_ϕ} has a maximum independent set of size $t(m+1) + m(2(18m+2tp)+4)$ if and only if ϕ is satisfiable.*

Proof. If ϕ is satisfiable then every clause contains at least one variable that has been assigned as true. We choose $m+1$ vertices as independent set in each variable gadgets according to the truth assignment. Now for every clause $C = (x_i \vee x_j \vee x_k)$, we choose one vertex from c_{x_i}, c_{x_j}, and c_{x_k} whichever achieves a true value in the assignment. Then we choose $2(18m+2tp)$ vertices from the translation gadgets into the independent set. Since the joining vertex of the variable gadget of a true variable will not be present in the independent set, it will not conflict with the vertex chosen from $\triangle c_{x_i} c_{x_j} c_{x_k}$. Thus we can choose $t(m+1)$ vertices from the variable gadgets and $2(18m+2tp)+4m$ vertices from the clause gadgets in the independent set.

On the other hand, the translation gadgets have three choices for choosing an independent set of size $2(mw_c + 3tl_v)$ and the clause gadgets can contribute one vertex each towards the independent set only if at least one vertex can be chosen from the central triangle $\triangle c_{x_i} c_{x_j} c_{x_k}$. Thus we must choose the remaining $t(m+1)$ vertices in the independent set from the t variable gadgets. Thus we can ensure if all clause gadgets together with their translation gadgets contributes $2(18m + 2tp) + 4$ vertices in the independent set then the corresponding assignment satisfies ϕ. $\square$

Since it is possible to check the correctness of a solution for an independent set we can conclude the following theorem.

Theorem 1.4.22. *Computing a maximum* 2*-multipacking of a given set of* n *points* P *in* $\mathbb{R}^2$ *is* NP-HARD.

6.6.2 AN APPROXIMATION AND A PARAMETERISED ALGORITHM

In this subsection, we proved that the maximum degree of G_P is bounded.

Lemma 6.6.3. *The maximum degree of the graph* G_P *is at most* 17.

Proof. Let p be any point of P. Consider the graph $G_P = (V, E)$ that we defined in the beginning of the Section 6.6. Here $V = P$. We want to show that the degree of p in G_P is bounded by 17. Recall that, $N_r[v]$ is the subset of P that includes the r nearest points of v and the point v itself. We denote the r-th neighbour of v by $n_r(v)$. Here we define some set of points of P that will help us to prove this lemma. Let $S_1 = \{v \in P : n_1(v) = p \text{ or } n_2(v) = p\}$, $S_2 = \{n_1(p), n_2(p)\}$ and $S_3 = \{v \in P \setminus S_1 \cup S_2 : p, v \in N_2[w] \text{ for some } w \in P\}$. Note that, the degree of p in G_P is $|S_1 \cup S_2 \cup S_3|$. Therefore, we have to show that $|S_1 \cup S_2 \cup S_3| \leq 17$.

Claim 6.6.3.1. $|S_1 \cup S_2| \leq 12$.

Proof of claim. We partition the plane by three concurrent lines meeting at p that generate 6 wedges of equal angles (See Fig.6.6.6). Let A, B, C, D, E and F be the 6 wedges. Our goal is to prove that no wedge can contain more than two points from the set $S_1 \cup S_2$. We prove this by contradiction. Without loss of generality assume that the wedge A contains at least 3 points from the set

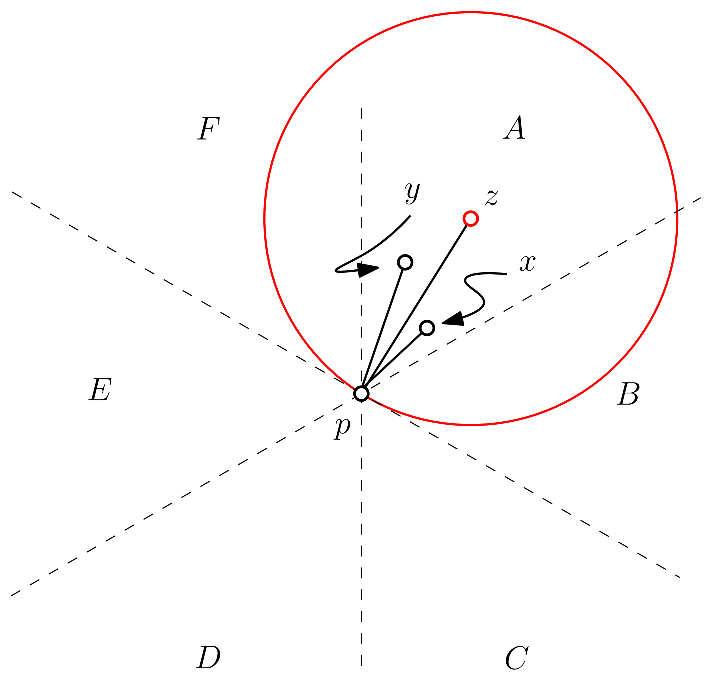


Figure 6.6.6: The maximum degree of G_P is at most 17.

$S_1 \cup S_2$. Let S_A be the set of all points which belong to both $S_1 \cup S_2$ and A. Let $z \in S_A$ be the farthest point from p among all the points from S_A. Therefore $z \notin S_2$. This implies $p \in N_2[z]$. Let $x, y \in S_A \setminus \{z\}$. Now consider the triangle $\triangle xpz$. This is not an equilateral triangle since $px < pz$. Moreover, the angle $\angle xpz \leq 60°$. This implies either $\angle pxz > 60°$ or $\angle pzx > 60°$. Therefore xz is not the largest side of $\triangle xpz$. Now $px < pz$ implies pz is the largest side of $\triangle xpz$. Therefore $x \in N_2[z]$. Similarly, we can show that $y \in N_2[z]$. Therefore, $x, y, z, p \in N_2[z]$. This is a contradiction. $\triangleleft$

Claim 6.6.3.2. $|S_3| \leq 5$.

Proof of claim. Suppose $|S_3| \geq 6$. Define a function $f : S_3 \to P$ where we say $f(v) = w$ if either v is the first neighbor of w and p is the second neighbor of w or v is the second neighbor of w and p is the first neighbor of w. Note that f is an injective function. Therefore, the size of the image set, $|f(S_3)| \geq 6$. Moreover, $f(S_3) \subset S_1 \cup S_2$. Therefore, $f(S_3) \cap S_3 = \phi$.

Now we remove all the points of S_3 from P. Let $P' = P \setminus S_3$. In P', the first neighbor of each point of $f(S_3)$ is p. Therefore, there are at least 6 points in P' that have p as their first neighbor. Then there exist two points $v_1, v_2 \in f(S_3)$ such that $\angle v_1 p v_2 \leq 60°$. We have $pv_1 \neq pv_2$, since each vertex has only one r-th neighbor, for any r. Without loss of generality assume that $pv_1 > pv_2$. This implies pv_1 is the largest side in $\triangle v_1 p v_2$. Therefore, p cannot be the first neighbor of v_1. This is a contradiction. $\triangleleft$

From the above two claims, we can say that $|S_1 \cup S_2 \cup S_3| \leq 17$. $\square$

Using this we provide approximation and parameterized solutions to the 2-multipacking problem of a given set of points P in the plane. We use existing techniques for computing the maximum independent set for bounded degree graphs.

The problem of finding the Maximum Independent Set in a bounded degree graph is denoted by *MAX IS-*Δ where the maximum node degree of the graph is bounded above by Δ. The following result states the approximation bound of the *MAX IS-*Δ problem.

Theorem 6.6.1 (Berman and Fujito [6])**.** *MAX IS-*Δ *can be approximated in polynomial time within a ratio arbitrarily close to* $(\Delta + 3)/5$ *for all* $\Delta \geq 2$*.*

Theorem 6.6.1 and Lemma 6.6.3 yield the following.

Theorem 6.6.2. *A maximum* 2*-multipacking of a given set of points* P *in* $\mathbb{R}^2$ *can be approximated in polynomial time within a ratio arbitrarily close to* 4*.*

In 2019, Bonnet et al. have shown the following:

Theorem 6.6.3 (Bonnet et al.[8])**.** *For graphs of* n *vertices with degree bounded by* Δ*, we can compute an independent set of size* k *in time* $(\Delta + 1)^k n^{O(1)}$*, if it exists.*

Lemma 6.6.3 and Theorem 6.6.3 yield the following result.

Theorem 6.6.4. *A* 2*-multipacking of size* k *of a given set of* n *points in* $\mathbb{R}^2$ *can be computed in time* $18^k n^{O(1)}$*, if it exists.*

6.7 Conclusion

In this chapter, we study some multipacking problems in a geometric setting under the Euclidean distance metric. An intriguing open topic in this area is addressing the difficulty of computing a maximum multipacking (or, $(n-1)$-multipacking) in general. We know neither the algorithmic difficulties nor the limitations as of yet for the multipacking (or, $(n-1)$-multipacking) problem.

We have determined the value of $\mathrm{MP}(2)$. A natural direction for future research is determining the exact values of $\mathrm{MP}(t)$ for $t \geq 3$.

Additionally, the definition of r-multipacking in geometry, inspired by obnoxious facility location and graph-theoretic multipacking, can be generalized by introducing a fractional parameter $k \in [0, 1]$. Specifically, the condition on a set M could be generalized to $|N_s[v] \cap M| \leq k(s+1)$ for each $v \in P$. Varying k may lead to different bounds on the multipacking number and introduce new computational challenges.

Further extensions of this work could explore multipackings in higher-dimensional Euclidean spaces $\mathbb{R}^d$, where geometric constraints and packing densities may yield richer structural and algorithmic results.

7

Dominating broadcast in d-dimensional space

Here we study the MINIMUM DOMINATING BROADCAST (MDB) problem for geometric point set in $\mathbb{R}^d$ where the pairwise distance between the points are measured in Euclidean metric. We present an $O(n \log n)$-time algorithm for solving the MDB problem on a point set in $\mathbb{R}^d$. We provide bounds of the broadcast domination number using kissing number. Further, we prove tight upper and lower bounds of the broadcast domination number of a point set in $\mathbb{R}^2$.

7.1 Chapter overview

In Section 7.2, we recall some definitions and notations. In Section 7.3, we present some observations on the minimum dominating broadcast for a point set in $\mathbb{R}^d$. In Section 7.4, there is an $O(n \log n)$ time algorithm to compute the same for n points in $\mathbb{R}^d$. Then we discuss some upper and lower bounds on the broadcast domination number of a point set in Section 7.5. Finally, we conclude this chapter in Section 7.6.

7.2 Preliminaries

We consider a point $v \in P$. We denote the subset of P that has only the r nearest points of v and the point v itself by $N_r[v]$. Formally, $N_r[v] = \{p \in P |\ p \text{ is the } i\text{-th neighbor of } v, 1 \leq i \leq r\} \cup \{v\}$. Hence, $|N_r[v]| = r + 1$ for $1 \leq r \leq n - 1$.

A function $f : P \to \{0, 1, 2, \ldots, n - 1\}$ is called a *broadcast* on P and $v \in P$ is a *tower* of P if $f(v) > 0$.

Definition 7.2.1 (Dominating Broadcast)**.** *Let f be a broadcast on P. For each point $u \in P$, if there exists a point v in P (possibly, $u = v$) such that $f(v) > 0$ and $u \in N_{f(v)}[v]$, then f is called a* dominating broadcast *or* broadcast domination *on P.*

The *cost* of the broadcast f is the quantity $\sigma(f)$, which is the sum of the weights of the broadcasts over all the points in P. Therefore, $\sigma(f) = \sum_{v \in P} f(v)$.

Definition 7.2.2 (Broadcast Domination Number)**.** *The minimum cost of a dominating broadcast in P (taken over all dominating broadcasts) is the broadcast domination number of P, denoted by $\gamma_b(P)$. So, $\gamma_b(P) = \min_{f \in D(P)} \sigma(f) = \min_{f \in D(P)} \sum_{v \in P} f(v)$, where $D(P)$ is the set of all dominating broadcasts on P.*

Definition 7.2.3 (Minimum Dominating Broadcast)**.** *A* minimum dominating broadcast *(or* optimal broadcast*, or* minimum broadcast*) on P is a dominating broadcast on P with cost equal to $\gamma_b(P)$.*

MINIMUM DOMINATING BROADCAST problem
• **Input:** A point set P in $\mathbb{R}^d$.
• **Output:** A minimum dominating broadcast f on P.

The *kissing number*, denoted by τ_d, is the maximum number of non-overlapping (i.e., having disjoint interiors) unit balls in the Euclidean d-dimensional space $\mathbb{R}^d$ that can touch a given unit ball. For a survey of kissing numbers, see [10].

The values of τ_d for small dimensions are known: $\tau_1 = 2$, $\tau_2 = 6$, $\tau_3 = 12$ [2, 9, 89, 106], $\tau_4 = 24$ [97] etc. However, the exact value of τ_d for general d remains unknown. Nevertheless, bounds for τ_d are available.

7.3 OBSERVATIONS ON THE DOMINATING BROADCAST FOR POINT SET IN $\mathbb{R}^d$

In this section, we prove a lemma and a theorem. Using those we give an algorithm to find a minimum broadcast for a point set.

Lemma 7.3.1. *Let f be a minimum broadcast on P. If $f(u) > 1$ for some $u \in P$, then $f(w) = 0$, for each $w \in N_{f(u)}[u] \setminus \{u, u_1\}$, where u_1 is the nearest neighbor of u.*

Proof. Let $f(u) = k > 1$, and $N_k[u] = \{u, u_1, u_2, \ldots, u_k\}$, where u_i is the i-th neighbor of u. Suppose $f(u_i) \geq 1$ for some $u_i \in N_k[u] \setminus \{u, u_1\}$. Let $X = \{v \in P : v \in N_k[u] \setminus \{u, u_1\}$ and $f(v) > 0\}$ and $Y = \{v \in P : v \in N_k[u] \setminus \{u, u_1\}$ and $f(v) = 0\}$. Therefore, $|X| \geq 1$ and $|X| + |Y| = k - 1$. Now, define a new broadcast f' on P, where $f'(v) = 1$ if $v \in Y \cup \{u\}$, otherwise $f'(v) = f(v)$. Note that, $f'(v)$ is a dominating broadcast.

Observe that, $\sum_{v \in Y \cup \{u\}} f(v) = f(u) + \sum_{v \in Y} f(v) = k + 0 = k$. Also, $\sum_{v \in Y \cup \{u\}} f'(v) = f'(u) + \sum_{v \in Y} f'(v) = 1 + \sum_{v \in Y} 1 = 1 + |Y|$. Therefore, $\sum_{v \in Y \cup \{u\}} f(v) = k > k - 1 = |x| + |y| \geq 1 + |Y| = \sum_{v \in Y \cup \{u\}} f'(v)$. Thus, $\sigma(f) > \sigma(f')$. This is a contradiction, since f is a minimum broadcast. □

Theorem 1.4.23. *Let P be a point set in $\mathbb{R}^d$. There exists a minimum broadcast f such that $f(u) \in \{0, 1\}$ for each point $u \in P$.*

Proof. Let, $V_f = \{v \in P : f(v) > 1\}$. Let f be a minimum broadcast on P whose $|V_f|$ is minimum. To prove the theorem, it is enough to show that, $V_f = \phi$.

Suppose $V_f \neq \phi$. Let $u \in V_f$ and $N_{f(u)}[u] = \{u, u_1, \ldots, u_{f(u)}\}$ where u_i is the i-th neighbor of u. By lemma 7.3.1, we have, $f(u_i) = 0$, for each $2 \leq i \leq f(u)$. Define a new dominating broadcast f' on P, where $f'(v) = 1$ if $v \in N_{f(u)}[u] \setminus \{u_1\}$, otherwise $f'(v) = f(v)$. Here, f' is a dominating broadcast and $\sum_{v \in P} f(v) = \sum_{v \in P} f'(v)$. Therefore, f' is a minimum broadcast. Note that, $V_{f'} = V_f \setminus \{u\}$. Therefore, $|V_{f'}| < |V_f|$. This is a contradiction, since V_f was minimum. Therefore, $V_f = \phi$. Hence proved. □

From Theorem 1.4.23, we say f is a $(0, 1)$-*minimum broadcast* on P if f is a minimum broadcast where $f(u) \in \{0, 1\}$ for each point $u \in P$.

7.4 Algorithm to find a minimum broadcast

We say, f is a *(0,1)-dominating broadcast* on P, if f is a dominating broadcast and $f(p) \in \{0, 1\}$ for each point $p \in P$. The algorithm for finding minimum broadcast, based on theorem 1.4.23, takes a point set P in $\mathbb{R}^d$ as input and outputs a $(0, 1)$-minimum broadcast f. Consequently we have, $\sum_{p \in P} f(p) = \gamma_b(P)$. So we construct a *Nearest-Neighbor-Graph (NNG)* [48] of the point set P, and denote it by $G(V, E)$ where $V = P$. If $p, q \in V$, then there is a directed edge from p to q whenever q is a nearest neighbor of p (q is a point whose distance from p is minimum among all the given points other than p itself). Each vertex of the graph will have exactly one outgoing edge. The only cycles in G are 2-cycles. For $|V| \geq 2$, each weakly connected component[1] C of G contains exactly one 2-cycle. This pair of vertices is called the bi-root of C. For more information on *Nearest-Neighbor-Graph (NNG)* see [48].

Now we prove that the *minimum edge cover (MEC)* of this graph will correspond to a minimum broadcast. A *minimum edge cover* of a graph is the minimum cardinality subset of edges of the graph such that each vertex is adjacent to at least one of the edges in the set.

Lemma 7.4.1. *Let P be a point set on $\mathbb{R}^d$ and G be the NNG of P. Let $\rho(G)$ be the minimum edge cover number of G. Then $\gamma_b(P) = \rho(G)$.*

Proof. Let f be a $(0,1)$-minimum broadcast and $T = \{v \in P : f(v) = 1\}$. Note that, each tower in T dominates exactly one point which is the nearest neighbor from that tower. Let v be a tower that broadcasts u through the edge $\overrightarrow{vu}$ of G. Let E be the edge set of G. We denote $e_v = \overrightarrow{vu}$. Let $E_1 = \{e_v \in E : v \in T\}$. Therefore, $|E_1| = |T| = \gamma_b(P)$. Now we want to show that E_1 is an edge cover of G. For each vertex w in G, it is enough to show that there is an adjacent edge of w which is in E_1. If $w \in T$, then the edge $e_w \in E_1$. Now consider the case when $w \notin T$. Then there is a tower $x \in T$ which broadcasts w. Thus $e_x = \overrightarrow{xw} \in E_1$. Therefore, E_1 is an edge cover of G. This implies $\rho(G) \leq |E_1|$, therefore $\rho(G) \leq \gamma_b(P)$.

Suppose E_2 is a minimum edge cover of G. Define a broadcast f' on P where

$$f'(v) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } \overrightarrow{vu} \in E_2 \\ 0 & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases} \tag{7.1}$$

Note that, $f'(v)$ is a dominating broadcast. Moreover, $\sum_{v \in P} f'(v) = |E_2| = \rho(G)$, since each vertex of G has exactly one outgoing edge. Therefore, $\rho(G) \geq \gamma_b(P)$. $\square$

[1] In a directed graph, a *weakly connected component* is a maximal subgraph in which every pair of vertices is connected by an undirected path—that is, if the directions of the edges are ignored, the subgraph is connected.

Algorithm 4: Minimum broadcast

Input: A point set P in $\mathbb{R}^d$.
Output: A minimum broadcast on P.
Construct the Nearest neighbor graph G of P;
Compute the minimum edge cover M of the graph G;
for *every edge* $e \in M$ **do**
    if e *is outgoing from a vertex* v **then**
        $f(v) = 1$;
    else
        $f(v) = 0$;
    end
end

Thus we find the minimum edge cover of G and return the set of the towers in P, which gives an $(0, 1)$-minimum broadcast and hence a minimum broadcast.

We take each edge vu from MEC and construct a tower of strength 1 on the vertex v if the edge goes from v to u. We do this for every edge in MEC. For a more formal reading of the algorithm, see Appendix[4].

For a point set P in $\mathbb{R}^2$, the NNG of P can be computed in $O(n \log n)$ time [18]. To compute the NNG of a point set P in $\mathbb{R}^d$, there is an $O(n \log n)$-time algorithm, but with a constant depending exponentially on the dimension [24, 113]. Note that, the NNG, G of a point set P in $\mathbb{R}^d$ has only one directed cycle for each connected component of G, also the cycle has length 2 (See [48]). Therefore, if we think of those directed cycles as edges, then G can be seen as a forest (collection of trees). It is known that maximum matching in trees can be computed in $O(n)$ time [105]. Therefore, maximum matching in G can be computed in $O(n)$ time. The computation of MEC (Minimum Edge Cover) in a graph typically begins with finding a maximum matching and then extending it by greedily adding edges to cover the remaining uncovered vertices. Therefore, MEC in G can be computed in $O(n)$ time. This yields the following.

Theorem 1.4.24. *A minimum broadcast on a given point set P in $\mathbb{R}^d$ can be computed in $O(n \log n)$ time, where $|P| = n$.*

7.5 TIGHT BOUNDS ON THE MINIMUM BROADCAST DOMINATION NUMBER

In this section we discuss the bounds on domination number of a point set.

Theorem 1.4.25. *Let P be a point set on $\mathbb{R}^d$ with $|P| = n$. Then $\frac{n}{2} \leq \gamma_b(P) \leq \frac{\tau_d}{\tau_d+1}n$, where τ_d is the kissing number in $\mathbb{R}^d$. The lower bound is tight.*

Proof. Let $T = \{v \in P : f(v) = 1\}$ be the set of towers and $N = \{v \in P : f(v) = 0\}$ be the set of non-tower points. From Theorem 1.4.23, there is a $(0,1)$-dominating broadcast f. Therefore $\frac{n}{2} \leq \gamma_b(P)$. For the tight bound example see fig. 7.5.1.

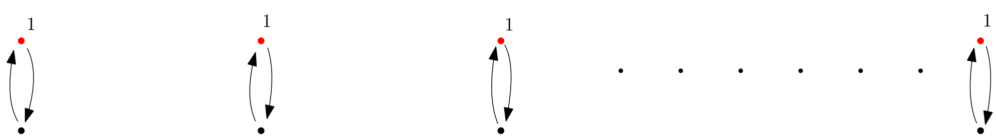


Figure 7.5.1: Example showing the tight lower bound for minimum broadcast in $\mathbb{R}^d$.

Now we show the upper bound of $\gamma_b(P)$. Let f be a $(0,1)$-minimum broadcast on P. Let $G = (P, E)$ be the *Nearest-Neighbor-Graph (NNG)* of the point set P. Also $|T| = \gamma_b(P)$. Let $N = \{u_1, u_2, \ldots, u_k\}$ and let $S_i = \{v \in T : v \text{ broadcasts } u_i\} \cup \{u_i\}$ for each $i \in [k]$. Note that, the only non-tower point in S_i is u_i.

Claim 1. $S_i \cap S_j = \phi$ for $i \neq j$.

Proof of claim. Suppose $x \in S_i \cap S_j$. If $x \in N$, then $i = j$. This is not possible. Therefore, $x \notin N$. If $x \in T$, then x broadcasts u_i and u_j. But x

broadcasts only one point. Therefore, $i = j$, which is a contradiction. Hence the claim is true. $\triangleleft$

Let t_i be the number of towers in S_i and $\Delta(G)$ be the maximum indegree of the graph G. Therefore, $t_i \leq \Delta(G)$ for each $i \in [k]$. Since G is an NNG of a point set in $\mathbb{R}^d$, we have $\Delta(G) \leq \tau_d$, the kissing number on d-dimension. Therefore $t_i \leq \tau_d$ for each $i \in [k]$. Thus, $\frac{1}{\tau_d} \leq \frac{1}{t_i} \implies \frac{\tau_d+1}{\tau_d} \leq \frac{t_i+1}{t_i} \implies \sum_{i=1}^{k} \frac{t_i}{t_i+1}(t_i+1) \leq \sum_{i=1}^{k} \frac{\tau_d}{\tau_d+1}|S_i| \implies \gamma_b(P) \leq \frac{\tau_d}{\tau_d+1}n$. $\square$

Recall that, we have the assumption: the r-th neighbor of every point is unique, for each r. When the point set P is in $\mathbb{R}^2$, the kissing number $\tau_2 = 6$. In that case there exist 6 points in P whose first neighbors are not unique, which violates our assumption. Therefore, the NNG of P cannot have maximum indegree 6. So, the NNG G has maximum indegree at most 5. Thus we have the following.

Theorem 1.4.26. *Let P be a point set on $\mathbb{R}^2$ with $|P| = n$. Then $\gamma_b(P) \leq \frac{5n}{6}$. The bound is tight.*

For the tight upper bound example in $\mathbb{R}^2$ we refer to fig. 7.5.2.

Figure 7.5.2: Example showing tight upper bound for broadcast domination number in $\mathbb{R}^2$.

7.6 Conclusion

We have addressed the problem of computing the minimum dominating broadcast for a point set in $\mathbb{R}^d$. Our polynomial time algorithm relies on computing an edge cover of the Nearest-Neighbor-Graph (NNG) of the point set. However, the bounds of the broadcast domination number in higher dimensions require exact values of the *kissing numbers* in higher dimensions [87], which itself is a long standing open problem.

8
Conclusion

We study the hardness of the MULTIPACKING problem and we prove that the MULTIPACKING problem is NP-COMPLETE for undirected graphs. Moreover, it is W[2]-HARD for undirected graphs when parameterized by the solution size. Furthermore, we have shown that the problem is NP-COMPLETE and W[2]-HARD (when parameterized by the solution size) even for various subclasses. We study the relationship between $\mathrm{mp}(G)$ and $\gamma_b(G)$ for chordal, cactus, and δ-hyperbolic graphs. We provide approximation algorithms for the MULTIPACKING problem for chordal, cactus, and δ-hyperbolic graphs. Further, we studied computational hardness and algorithms for multipacking and broadcast domination problems in geometric domain. In this chapter, we give some future directions and some preliminary work related to them.

8.1 Complexity of Multipacking

In Chapter 2, we have analyzed the computational complexity of the MULTIPACKING problem. Specifically, we proved that the problem is NP-COMPLETE and established its W[2]-hardness when parameterized by the size of the solution. Additionally, we extended these hardness results to various well-studied graph classes, such as chordal $\cap$ $\frac{1}{2}$-hyperbolic graphs, bipartite graphs, claw-free graphs, regular graphs, and CONV graphs.

Our findings open up several avenues for future research, including the following questions:

- Is there a fixed-parameter tractable (FPT) algorithm for general graphs with respect to treewidth?
- Is it possible to design a sub-exponential time algorithm for this problem?
- What is the complexity status of the MULTIPACKING problem on planar graphs? In particular, does an FPT algorithm exist for planar graphs when parameterized by the solution size?
- While a $(2 + o(1))$-approximation algorithm is already known [5], can this be improved to a polynomial-time approximation scheme (PTAS)?

Progress on these questions would significantly enhance our understanding of the problem's algorithmic and structural properties and could lead to the development of new algorithmic techniques.

8.2 Multipacking on a bounded hyperbolic graph-class: chordal graphs

In Chapter 3, we have shown that for any connected chordal graph G, the bound $\gamma_b(G) \leq \left\lceil \frac{3}{2} \operatorname{mp}(G) \right\rceil$ holds, whereas $\gamma_b(G) \leq 2 \operatorname{mp}(G) + 3$ is the known bound for arbitrary graphs.

While it is known that for strongly chordal graphs, $\gamma_b(G) = \operatorname{mp}(G)$, our results demonstrate that this equality does not extend to all connected chordal graphs. In fact, we have shown that the gap $\gamma_b(G) - \operatorname{mp}(G)$ can be made arbitrarily large. To support this, we constructed infinitely many connected chordal graphs G for which $\gamma_b(G)/\operatorname{mp}(G) = 10/9$ and where $\operatorname{mp}(G)$ is arbitrarily large. Further, we improve this by constructing infinitely many connected chordal graphs G for which $\gamma_b(G)/\operatorname{mp}(G) = 4/3$ and where $\operatorname{mp}(G)$ is arbitrarily large. Hence, we determined that, for connected chordal graphs, the expression

$$\lim_{\operatorname{mp}(G)\to\infty} \sup \left\{ \frac{\gamma_b(G)}{\operatorname{mp}(G)} \right\} \in [4/3, 3/2].$$

A natural direction for future research is to determine the exact value of the expression for connected chordal graphs, whereas the exact value of the expression is 2 for general connected graphs [102]. Exploring this ratio for other graph classes, such as the one depicted in Figure 1.4.2, also presents an interesting line of investigation.

8.3 Multipacking on an unbounded hyperbolic graph-class: Cactus graphs

In Chapter 4, we established that for any cactus graph G, $\gamma_b(G) \leq \frac{3}{2}\operatorname{mp}(G) + \frac{11}{2}$. In addition, we presented a $(\frac{3}{2} + o(1))$-approximation algorithm for computing multipacking in cactus graphs.

A natural direction for future work is to explore whether an exact polynomial-time algorithm can be designed for finding a maximum multipacking in cactus graphs.

8.4 Complexity of r-Multipacking

In Chapter 5, we established the NP-completeness of the r-Multipacking problem. Additionally, we extended these hardness results to several well-known graph classes, including planar bipartite graphs with bounded degree, chordal graphs with bounded diameter, and bipartite graphs with bounded diameter.

These results naturally lead to several open problems that merit further investigation:

1. What is the position of the r-MULTIPACKING problem within the W-hierarchy? In particular, does there exist an FPT algorithm when parameterized by the solution size?

2. Does an FPT algorithm exist for general graphs when parameterized by treewidth?

3. What is the approximation hardness of the r-MULTIPACKING problem?

Resolving these questions would contribute to a deeper understanding of the algorithmic and complexity-theoretic aspects of the r-MULTIPACKING problem.

8.5 MULTIPACKING IN GEOMETRIC DOMAIN

In Chapter 6, we have explored multipacking problems within a geometric framework, specifically under the Euclidean distance metric. One compelling and unresolved question in this domain is the complexity of computing a maximum multipacking (or, $(n-1)$-multipacking). At present, little is known about the algorithmic challenges or theoretical limits of this extreme case.

As part of our contributions, we have determined the value of $\mathrm{MP}(2)$. A natural next step is to investigate the exact values of $\mathrm{MP}(t)$ for higher values of t, especially for $t \geq 3$, which may reveal deeper structural insights.

We also propose a generalized variant of geometric multipacking inspired by connections to obnoxious facility location problems and classical graph-theoretic multipacking. In this generalized version, a fractional parameter $k \in [0, 1]$ controls the packing condition, requiring that for every point $v \in P$, the set M satisfies $|N_s[v] \cap M| \leq k(s+1)$. Exploring how the multipacking number behaves under varying values of k could lead to new bounds and computational problems.

Further extensions of this work could explore multipackings in higher-dimensional Euclidean spaces $\mathbb{R}^d$. Studying multipacking in higher dimensions may uncover richer geometric structures and pose new algorithmic challenges related to distance, packing density, and dimensional constraints.

8.6 Dominating broadcast in d-dimensional space

In Chapter 7, we investigated the problem of determining the minimum dominating broadcast for a set of points in $\mathbb{R}^d$. Our approach leverages a polynomial-time algorithm based on computing an edge cover of the Nearest-Neighbor Graph (NNG) constructed from the point set.

Obtaining tight bounds on the broadcast domination number in higher dimensions poses additional challenges. These bounds are closely tied to the precise values of the *kissing numbers* in higher dimensions [87], a classical problem in discrete geometry that remains unresolved in general.

List of Publications from the Content of this Thesis

In this thesis, the results from the publications or preprints (the list is given below) are included as follows:

- Paper [7] in Chapter 2
- Papers [1] and [4] in Chapter 3
- Papers [3] and [6] in Chapter 4
- Paper [8] in Chapter 5
- Papers [2] and [5] in Chapter 6
- Paper [9] in Chapter 7

Conference Publications

[1] Sandip Das, Florent Foucaud, Sk Samim Islam, and Joydeep Mukherjee. "**Relation between broadcast domination and multipacking numbers on chordal graphs**". In *Conference on Algorithms and Discrete Applied Mathematics (CALDAM)*, pages 297–308. Springer, year 2023.

https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-031-25211-2_23

[2] Arun Kumar Das, Sandip Das, Sk Samim Islam, Ritam Manna Mitra, and Bodhayan Roy. "**Multipacking in the Euclidean metric space**". In *Conference on Algorithms and Discrete Applied Mathematics (CALDAM)*, pages 109–120. Springer, year 2025.

https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-031-83438-7_10

[3] Sandip Das and Sk Samim Islam. "**Multipacking and broadcast domination on cactus graphs and its impact on hyperbolic graphs**". In *International Conference and Workshops on Algorithms and Computation (WALCOM)*, pages 111–126. Springer, year 2025.

https://doi.org/10.1007/978-981-96-2845-2_8

Journal Submissions

[4] Sandip Das, Florent Foucaud, Sk Samim Islam, and Joydeep Mukherjee. "**Relation between broadcast domination and multipacking numbers on chordal and other hyperbolic graphs**". Submitted in *Discrete Applied Mathematics (DAM)*. Manuscript no: DA16107. *arXiv preprint*, year 2023.

arXiv:2312.10485

[5] Arun Kumar Das, Sandip Das, Sk Samim Islam, Ritam Manna Mitra, and Bodhayan Roy. "**Multipacking in Euclidean metric space**". Submitted in *Computational Geometry: Theory and Applications (CGTA)*. Manuscript no: CGTA-D-25-00035. *arXiv preprint*, year 2024.

arXiv:2411.12351

[6] Sandip Das and Sk Samim Islam. "**Multipacking and broadcast domination on cactus graphs and its impact on hyperbolic graphs**". Submitted in *Theoretical Computer Science (TCS)*. Manuscript no: TCS-D-25-00486. *arXiv preprint*, year 2023.

arXiv:2308.04882

Manuscripts to Submit

[7] Sandip Das, Sk Samim Islam, and Daniel Lokshtanov. "**On the complexity of Multipacking**". *preprint*, year 2025.

[8] Arun Kumar Das, Sandip Das, Sk Samim Islam, Ritam Manna Mitra, and Bodhayan Roy. "**On the complexity of r-Multipacking**". *preprint*, year 2025.

[9] Arun Kumar Das, Sandip Das, Sk Samim Islam, Ritam Manna Mitra, and Bodhayan Roy. "**Dominating broadcast in d-dimensional space**". *preprint*, year 2025.

References

[1] Shimon Abravaya and Michael Segal. Maximizing the number of obnoxious facilities to locate within a bounded region. *Computers & operations research*, 37(1):163–171, 2010.

[2] Kurt M Anstreicher. The thirteen spheres: A new proof. *Discrete & Computational Geometry*, 31:613–625, 2004.

[3] Hans-Jürgen Bandelt and Victor Chepoi. 1-hyperbolic graphs. *SIAM Journal on Discrete Mathematics*, 16(2):323–334, 2003.

[4] Laurent Beaudou and Richard C Brewster. On the multipacking number of grid graphs. *Discrete Mathematics & Theoretical Computer Science*, 21(Graph Theory), 2019.

[5] Laurent Beaudou, Richard C Brewster, and Florent Foucaud. Broadcast domination and multipacking: bounds and the integrality gap. *The Australasian Journal of Combinatorics*, 74(1):86–97, 2019.

[6] Piotr Berman and Toshihiro Fujito. On approximation properties of the independent set problem for low degree graphs. *Theory of Computing Systems*, 32:115–132, 1999.

[7] John Adrian Bondy and Uppaluri Siva Ramachandra Murty. *Graph theory with applications*, volume 290. Macmillan London, 1976.

[8] Édouard Bonnet, Nicolas Bousquet, Stéphan Thomassé, and Rémi Watrigant. When maximum stable set can be solved in FPT time. *arXiv preprint arXiv:1909.08426*, 2019.

[9] Karoly Boroczky. The Newton-Gregory problem revisited. *Discrete Geometry*, pages 103–110, 2003.

[10] Peter Boyvalenkov, Stefan Dodunekov, and Oleg R Musin. A survey on the kissing numbers. *arXiv preprint arXiv:1507.03631*, 2015.

[11] Boštjan Brešar and Simon Špacapan. Broadcast domination of products of graphs. *Ars Combinatoria*, 92:303–320, 2009.

[12] Richard C Brewster and L. Duchesne. Broadcast domination and fractional multipackings, 2013. Manuscript.

[13] Richard C Brewster, Gary MacGillivray, and Feiran Yang. Broadcast domination and multipacking in strongly chordal graphs. *Discrete Applied Mathematics*, 261:108–118, 2019.

[14] Richard C Brewster, Christina M Mynhardt, and Laura E Teshima. New bounds for the broadcast domination number of a graph. *Central European Journal of Mathematics*, 11:1334–1343, 2013.

[15] Gunnar Brinkmann, Jack H Koolen, and Vincent Moulton. On the hyperbolicity of chordal graphs. *Annals of Combinatorics*, 5(1):61–69, 2001.

[16] Peter Buneman. A note on the metric properties of trees. *Journal of Combinatorial Theory, Series B*, 17(1):48–50, 1974.

[17] Sergiy Butenko. *Maximum independent set and related problems, with applications*. University of Florida, 2003.

[18] Paul B Callahan. Optimal parallel all-nearest-neighbors using the well-separated pair decomposition. In *Proceedings of 1993 IEEE 34th Annual Foundations of Computer Science*, pages 332–340. IEEE, 1993.

[19] Paola Cappanera, Giorgio Gallo, and Francesco Maffioli. Discrete facility location and routing of obnoxious activities. *Discrete Applied Mathematics*, 133(1-3):3–28, 2003.

[20] Jérémie Chalopin and Daniel Gonçalves. Every planar graph is the intersection graph of segments in the plane: extended abstract. In *STOC '09: Proceedings of the 41st annual ACM symposium on Theory of computing*, pages 631–638, 2009.

[21] Ruei-Yuan Chang and Sheng-Lung Peng. A linear-time algorithm for broadcast domination problem on interval graphs. In *Proceedings of the 27th Workshop on Combinatorial Mathematics and Computation Theory*, pages 184–188. Providence University Taichung, 2010.

[22] Victor Chepoi, Feodor Dragan, Bertrand Estellon, Michel Habib, and Yann Vaxès. Diameters, centers, and approximating trees of delta-hyperbolicgeodesic spaces and graphs. In *Proceedings of the twenty-fourth annual symposium on Computational geometry*, pages 59–68, 2008.

[23] Richard Church and Charles R Velle. The maximal covering location problem. *Papers in Regional Science*, 32(1):101–118, 1974.

[24] Kenneth L Clarkson. Fast algorithms for the all nearest neighbors problem. In *24th Annual Symposium on Foundations of Computer Science (SFCS)*, pages 226–232. IEEE, 1983.

[25] Ernest J Cockayne, Sarada Herke, and Christina M Mynhardt. Broadcasts and domination in trees. *Discrete Mathematics*, 311(13):1235–1246, 2011.

[26] Derek G Corneil, Barnaby Dalton, and Michel Habib. Ldfs-based certifying algorithm for the minimum path cover problem on cocomparability graphs. *SIAM Journal on Computing*, 42(3):792–807, 2013.

[27] Derek G Corneil, Stephan Olariu, and Lorna Stewart. Asteroidal triple-free graphs. *SIAM Journal on Discrete Mathematics*, 10(3):399–430, 1997.

[28] Gérard Cornuéjols. *Combinatorial Optimization: Packing and Covering*. SIAM, 2001.

[29] Marek Cygan, Fedor V Fomin, Łukasz Kowalik, Daniel Lokshtanov, Dániel Marx, Marcin Pilipczuk, Michał Pilipczuk, and Saket Saurabh. *Parameterized algorithms*, volume 5. Springer, 2015.

[30] John Dabney, Brian C Dean, and Stephen T Hedetniemi. A linear-time algorithm for broadcast domination in a tree. *Networks: An International Journal*, 53(2):160–169, 2009.

[31] Arun Kumar Das, Sandip Das, Sk Samim Islam, Ritam Manna Mitra, and Bodhayan Roy. Multipacking in euclidean metric space. *arXiv preprint arXiv:2411.12351*, 2024.

[32] Arun Kumar Das, Sandip Das, Sk Samim Islam, Ritam Manna Mitra, and Bodhayan Roy. Dominating broadcast in d-dimensional space. *preprint*, 2025.

[33] Arun Kumar Das, Sandip Das, Sk Samim Islam, Ritam Manna Mitra, and Bodhayan Roy. Multipacking in the Euclidean metric space. In *Conference on Algorithms and Discrete Applied Mathematics (CALDAM)*, pages 109–120. Springer, 2025.

[34] Arun Kumar Das, Sandip Das, Sk Samim Islam, Ritam Manna Mitra, and Bodhayan Roy. On the complexity of r-Multipacking. *preprint*, 2025.

[35] Sandip Das, Florent Foucaud, Sk Samim Islam, and Joydeep Mukherjee. Relation between broadcast domination and multipacking numbers on chordal and other hyperbolic graphs. *arXiv preprint arXiv:2312.10485*, 2023.

[36] Sandip Das, Florent Foucaud, Sk Samim Islam, and Joydeep Mukherjee. Relation between broadcast domination and multipacking numbers on chordal graphs. In *Conference on Algorithms and Discrete Applied Mathematics (CALDAM)*, pages 297–308. Springer, 2023.

[37] Sandip Das and Sk Samim Islam. Multipacking and broadcast domination on cactus graphs and its impact on hyperbolic graphs. *arXiv preprint arXiv:2308.04882*, 2023.

[38] Sandip Das and Sk Samim Islam. Multipacking and broadcast domination on cactus graphs and its impact on hyperbolic graphs. In *International Conference and Workshops on Algorithms and Computation (WALCOM)*, pages 111–126. Springer, 2025.

[39] Sandip Das, Sk Samim Islam, and Daniel Lokshtanov. On the complexity of Multipacking. *preprint*, 2025.

[40] Mark Daskin. Network and discrete location: models, algorithms and applications. *Journal of the Operational Research Society*, 48(7):763–764, 1997.

[41] Mark De Berg and Amirali Khosravi. Optimal binary space partitions for segments in the plane. *International Journal of Computational Geometry & Applications*, 22(03):187–205, 2012.

[42] Reinhard Diestel. *Graph Theory*. Springer, 2006.

[43] Yon Dourisboure and Cyril Gavoille. Tree-decompositions with bags of small diameter. *Discrete Mathematics*, 307(16):2008–2029, 2007.

[44] Zvi Drezner and George O Wesolowsky. A maximin location problem with maximum distance constraints. *AIIE transactions*, 12(3):249–252, 1980.

[45] Zvi Drezner and George O Wesolowsky. The location of an obnoxious facility with rectangular distances*. *Journal of Regional Science*, 23(2), 1983.

[46] Jean E Dunbar, David J Erwin, Teresa W Haynes, Sandra M Hedetniemi, and Stephen T Hedetniemi. Broadcasts in graphs. *Discrete Applied Mathematics*, 154(1):59–75, 2006.

[47] Gideon Ehrlich, Shimon Even, and Robert Endre Tarjan. Intersection graphs of curves in the plane. *Journal of Combinatorial Theory, Series B*, 21(1):8–20, 1976.

[48] David Eppstein, Michael S Paterson, and F Frances Yao. On nearest-neighbor graphs. *Discrete & Computational Geometry*, 17:263–282, 1997.

[49] Paul Erdős and Tibor Gallai. Gráfok előírt fokszámú pontokkal. *Matematikai Lapok*, 11:264–274, 1960.

[50] David J Erwin. *Cost domination in graphs*. Western Michigan University, 2001.

[51] David J Erwin. Dominating broadcasts in graphs. *Bull. Inst. Combin. Appl*, 42(89):105, 2004.

[52] Hiroshi Eto, Fengrui Guo, and Eiji Miyano. Distance-d independent set problems for bipartite and chordal graphs. *Journal of Combinatorial Optimization*, 27(1):88–99, 2014.

[53] Martin Farber. Characterizations of strongly chordal graphs. *Discrete Mathematics*, 43(2-3):173–189, 1983.

[54] Martin Farber. Domination, independent domination, and duality in strongly chordal graphs. *Discrete Applied Mathematics*, 7(2):115–130, 1984.

[55] Irene G Fernández, Jaehoon Kim, Hong Liu, and Oleg Pikhurko. New lower bounds on kissing numbers and spherical codes in high dimensions. *American Journal of Mathematics. ISSN 0002-9327.*, 2025.

[56] Alejandro Flores-Lamas, José Alberto Fernández-Zepeda, and Joel Antonio Trejo-Sánchez. Algorithm to find a maximum 2-packing set in a cactus. *Theoretical Computer Science*, 725:31–51, 2018.

[57] Florent Foucaud, Benjamin Gras, Anthony Perez, and Florian Sikora. On the complexity of broadcast domination and multipacking in digraphs. *Algorithmica*, 83(9):2651–2677, 2021.

[58] Richard L Francis, Leon F McGinnis, and John A White. *Facility layout and location: an analytical approach*. 1974.

[59] Michael R. Garey and David S. Johnson. Computers and intractability: A guide to the theory of NP-completeness. *W.H. Freeman, San Francisco, 338 pp.*, 1979.

[60] Michael R Garey and David S Johnson. *Computers and intractability*, volume 29. W.H. Freeman New York, 2002.

[61] Michael R Garey, David S Johnson, and Larry Stockmeyer. Some simplified NP-complete problems. In *Proceedings of the sixth annual ACM symposium on Theory of computing (STOC)*, pages 47–63, 1974.

[62] Fănică Gavril. Algorithms for minimum coloring, maximum clique, minimum covering by cliques, and maximum independent set of a chordal graph. *SIAM Journal on Computing*, 1(2):180–187, 1972.

[63] Martin C Golumbic. *Algorithmic graph theory and perfect graphs*. Elsevier, 2004.

[64] Martin C Golumbic, Doron Rotem, and Jorge Urrutia. Comparability graphs and intersection graphs. *Discrete Mathematics*, 43(1):37–46, 1983.

[65] Mikhael Gromov. Hyperbolic groups. In *Essays in group theory*, pages 75–263. Springer, 1987.

[66] S Louis Hakimi. On realizability of a set of integers as degrees of the vertices of a linear graph. I. *Journal of the Society for Industrial and Applied Mathematics (SIAM)*, 10(3):496–506, 1962.

[67] Bert L Hartnell and Christina M Mynhardt. On the difference between broadcast and multipacking numbers of graphs. *Utilitas Mathematica*, 94:19–29, 2014.

[68] Václav Havel. A remark on the existence of finite graphs. *Casopis Pest. Mat.*, 80:477–480, 1955.

[69] Teresa W Haynes, Stephen Hedetniemi, and Peter Slater. *Fundamentals of domination in graphs*. CRC press, 2013.

[70] Teresa W Haynes, Stephen T Hedetniemi, and Michael A Henning. *Structures of domination in graphs*, volume 66. Springer, 2021.

[71] Pinar Heggernes and Daniel Lokshtanov. Optimal broadcast domination in polynomial time. *Discrete Mathematics*, 306(24):3267–3280, 2006.

[72] Pinar Heggernes and Sigve H Sæther. Broadcast domination on block graphs in linear time. In *International Computer Science Symposium in Russia*, pages 172–183. Springer, 2012.

[73] Michael A Henning, Gary MacGillivray, and Feiran Yang. Broadcast domination in graphs. In *Structures of domination in graphs*, pages 15–46. Springer, 2021.

[74] Michael A Henning, Gary MacGillivray, and Frank Yang. k-broadcast domination and k-multipacking. *Discrete Applied Mathematics*, 250:241–251, 2018.

[75] Michael A Henning and Anders Yeo. *Total domination in graphs*. Springer, 2013.

[76] Monika Henzinger, Dariusz Leniowski, and Claire Mathieu. Dynamic clustering to minimize the sum of radii. *Algorithmica*, 82:3183–3194, 2020.

[77] Sarada Herke and Christina M Mynhardt. Radial trees. *Discrete Mathematics*, 309(20):5950–5962, 2009.

[78] Dorit S Hochbaum and David B Shmoys. A best possible heuristic for the k-center problem. *Mathematics of Operations Research*, 10(2):180–184, 1985.

[79] Edward Howorka. On metric properties of certain clique graphs. *Journal of Combinatorial Theory, Series B*, 27(1):67–74, 1979.

[80] Matthew Jenssen, Felix Joos, and Will Perkins. On kissing numbers and spherical codes in high dimensions. *Advances in Mathematics*, 335:307–321, 2018.

[81] Grigorii A Kabatjanskii and Vladimir I Levenstein. On bounds for packings on a sphere and in space. *Problemy Peredachi Informatsii*, 14(1):3–25, 1978.

[82] J Mark Keil, Joseph SB Mitchell, Dinabandhu Pradhan, and Martin Vatshelle. An algorithm for the maximum weight independent set problem on outerstring graphs. *Computational Geometry*, 60:19–25, 2017.

[83] Jan Kratochvíl and Aleš Kuběna. On intersection representations of co-planar graphs. *Discrete Mathematics*, 178(1-3):251–255, 1998.

[84] Renu Laskar and Douglas Shier. On powers and centers of chordal graphs. *Discrete Applied Mathematics*, 6(2):139–147, 1983.

[85] Nissan Lev-Tov and David Peleg. Polynomial time approximation schemes for base station coverage with minimum total radii. *Computer Networks*, 47(4):489–501, 2005.

[86] Vladimir I Levenshtein. On bounds for packings in n-dimensional euclidean space. In *Doklady Akademii Nauk*, volume 245, pages 1299–1303. Russian Academy of Sciences, 1979.

[87] Yiming Li and Chuanming Zong. On generalized kissing numbers of convex bodies. *Acta Mathematica Scientia*, 45(1):72–95, 2025.

[88] Anna Lubiw. Doubly lexical orderings of matrices. *SIAM Journal on Computing*, 16(5):854–879, 1987.

[89] Hiroshi Maehara. Isoperimetric theorem for spherical polygons and the problem of 13 spheres. *Ryukyu Math. J*, 14:41–57, 2001.

[90] Kurt Mehlhorn, Ralf Osbild, and Michael Sagraloff. Reliable and efficient computational geometry via controlled perturbation. In *International Colloquium on Automata, Languages, and Programming*, pages 299–310. Springer, 2006.

[91] A Meir and John Moon. Relations between packing and covering numbers of a tree. *Pacific Journal of Mathematics*, 61(1):225–233, 1975.

[92] Emanuel Melachrinoudis. Bicriteria location of a semi-obnoxious facility. *Computers & Industrial Engineering*, 37(3):581–593, 1999.

[93] Silvio Micali and Vijay V Vazirani. An $O(|E|\sqrt{|V|})$ algorithm for finding maximum matching in general graphs. In *21st Annual Symposium on Foundations of Computer Science (SFCS)*, pages 17–27. IEEE, 1980.

[94] Edward Minieka. The centers and medians of a graph. *Operations Research*, 25(4):641–650, 1977.

[95] Pitu B Mirchandani and Richard L Francis. *Discrete location theory*. 1990.

[96] Morten Mjelde. k-packing and k-domination on tree graphs. Master's thesis, The University of Bergen, 2004.

[97] Oleg R Musin. The kissing number in four dimensions. *Annals of Mathematics*, pages 1–32, 2008.

[98] Andrew M Odlyzko and Neil JA Sloane. New bounds on the number of unit spheres that can touch a unit sphere in n dimensions. *Journal of Combinatorial Theory, Series A*, 26(2):210–214, 1979.

[99] Christos H Papadimitriou and Umesh V Vazirani. On two geometric problems related to the travelling salesman problem. *Journal of Algorithms*, 5(2):231–246, 1984.

[100] John Pfaff, Renu Laskar, and Stephen T Hedetniemi. NP-completeness of total and connected domination and irredundance for bipartite graphs. technicial report 428, dept. math. *Sciences, Clemson University*, 1983.

[101] Florian Pfender and Gunter M Ziegler. Kissing numbers, sphere packings, and some unexpected proofs. *Notices of the AMS*, 51(8):873–883, 2004.

[102] Deepak Rajendraprasad, Varun Sani, Birenjith Sasidharan, and Jishnu Sen. Multipacking in hypercubes. *arXiv preprint arXiv:2507.01565*, 2025.

[103] Jasenka Rakas, Dušan Teodorović, and Taehyung Kim. Multi-objective modeling for determining location of undesirable facilities. *Transportation Research Part D: Transport and Environment*, 9(2):125–138, 2004.

[104] JJ Saameño Rodríguez, C Guerrero García, J Muñoz Pérez, and E Mérida Casermeiro. A general model for the undesirable single facility location problem. *Operations Research Letters*, 34(4):427–436, 2006.

[105] Carla Savage. Maximum matchings and trees. *Information Processing Letters*, 10(4-5):202–205, 1980.

[106] Kurt Schütte and Bartel Leendert van der Waerden. Das problem der dreizehn kugeln. *Mathematische Annalen*, 125(1):325–334, 1952.

[107] Raimund Seidel. The nature and meaning of perturbations in geometric computing. *Discrete & Computational Geometry*, 19:1–17, 1998.

[108] Dae Young Seo, DT Lee, and Tien-Ching Lin. Geometric minimum diameter minimum cost spanning tree problem. In *Algorithms and Computation: 20th International Symposium (ISAAC), Proceedings 20*, pages 283–292. Springer, 2009.

[109] Yuval Shavitt and Tomer Tankel. On the curvature of the internet and its usage for overlay construction and distance estimation. In *IEEE INFOCOM 2004*, volume 1, page 384. IEEE, 2004.

[110] Laura E Teshima. Broadcasts and multipackings in graphs. Master's thesis, University of Victoria, 2012.

[111] Laura E Teshima. Multipackings in graphs. *arXiv preprint arXiv:1409.8057*, 2014.

[112] Constantine Toregas, Ralph Swain, Charles ReVelle, and Lawrence Bergman. The location of emergency service facilities. *Operations Research*, 19(6):1363–1373, 1971.

[113] Pravin M Vaidya. An $O(n \log n)$ algorithm for the all-nearest-neighbors problem. *Discrete & Computational Geometry*, 4:101–115, 1989.

[114] Jörg A Walter and Helge Ritter. On interactive visualization of high-dimensional data using the hyperbolic plane. In *Proceedings of the eighth ACM SIGKDD international conference on Knowledge discovery and data mining*, pages 123–132, 2002.

[115] Douglas B West. *Introduction to Graph Theory*. Prentice Hall, 2000.

[116] Gert W Wolf. Facility location: concepts, models, algorithms and case studies. series: Contributions to management science: edited by Zanjirani Farahani, Reza and Hekmatfar, Masoud, Heidelberg, Germany, Physica-Verlag, 2009, 549 pp., isbn 978-3-7908-2150-5 (hardprint), 978-3-7908-2151-2 (electronic), 2011.

[117] Yaokun Wu and Chengpeng Zhang. Hyperbolicity and chordality of a graph. *The Electronic Journal of Combinatorics*, 18(1):P43, 2011.

[118] Feiran Yang. New results on broadcast domination and multipacking. Master's thesis, 2015.

[119] Feiran Yang. *Limited broadcast domination*. PhD thesis, 2019.